# On the cover:

Non-glandular hairs covering the lower part of the filament of *Orobanche crenata* reported here by Mohamed et al., pp. 32–42



# ACTA BOTANICA CROATICA

An international journal of botany issued by: the Department of Biology, Faculty of Science, University of Zagreb, Croatia

Vol. 83 (1)

Zagreb, April 2024

# ACTA BOTANICA CROATICA

The journal originally entitled *Acta Botanica Instituti Botanici Regalis Universitatis Zagrebensis* was founded in 1925. In 1957 its name was changed to Acta Botanica Croatica. In 1998, it became an entirely English-language journal.

The journal covers field (terrestrial and aquatic) and experimental research on plants and algae; including plant viruses and bacteria; from the subcellular level to ecosystems. Manuscripts focusing upon the lowland and karstic areas of southern Europe, karstic waters, other types of fresh water, and the Adriatic (Mediterranean) Sea are particularly welcome. More detailed information is available on the link

# http://www.abc.botanic.hr/index.php/abc/about

The following points make Acta Botanica Croatica an attractive publishing medium: 1) article submission and publishing are free of charge, 2) manuscripts subject to international review, 3) covered by major abstracting and indexing services.

> Impact Factor calculated by Journal Citation Reports: 1.3 (2022) 5-year Impact Factor: 1.4

Acta Botanica Croatica is a member of CrossCheck by iThenticate. iThenticate is a plagiarism screening service that verifies the originality of content submitted before publication. The iThenticate software checks submissions against millions of published research papers, documents on the web, and other relevant sources. Authors and researchers can also use the iThenticate system to screen their work before submission by visiting research.ithenticate.com.

# Clarifying genetic and taxonomic relationships among *Pistacia* taxa (Anacardiaceae) in Croatia

Martina Temunović<sup>1\*</sup>, Zrinka Šola<sup>1</sup>, Viktor Jakšić<sup>1</sup>, Antonio Vidaković<sup>1</sup>, Zlatko Liber<sup>2,4</sup>, Igor Poljak<sup>1</sup>, Sandro Bogdanović<sup>3,4</sup>

<sup>1</sup>University of Zagreb, Faculty of Forestry and Wood Technology, Department of Forest Genetics, Dendrology and Botany, Svetošimunska cesta 23, HR-10000 Zagreb, Croatia

<sup>2</sup> University of Zagreb, Faculty of Science, Department of Biology, Marulićev trg 9A, HR-10000 Zagreb, Croatia

<sup>3</sup> University of Zagreb, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Botany, Svetošimunska cesta 25, HR-10000 Zagreb, Croatia

<sup>4</sup> Centre of Excellence for Biodiversity and Molecular Plant Breeding, Svetošimunska cesta 25, HR-10000 Zagreb, Croatia

**Abstract** – In the eastern Adriatic flora the genus *Pistacia* L. (Anacardiaceae) is represented with *P. lentiscus* L., *P. terebinthus* L., their hybrid *P.* × *saportae* Burnat and the cultivated *P. vera* L. In addition, an endemic putative taxon from Mt. Biokovo was described in 1985 as *P. calcivora* Radić. Our aim was to resolve relationships between the four putative indigenous taxa of this genus in Croatia (*P. lentiscus*, *P. terebinthus*, *P.* × *saportae* and *P. calcivora*) based on genetic (AFLP) and morphological data. Specifically, we aimed to determine the presence of the hybrid taxon *P.* × *saportae* and to validate the controversial taxonomic status of *P. calcivora* at the molecular and morphological levels. Our combined results indicate the presence of two well separated groups of populations. The first group included all individuals of *P. terebinthus* and the individuals initially assigned to the potential taxon *P. calcivora* based on leaf morphology, suggesting that there is no support for the described taxon *P. calcivora* and that it should be considered as a synonym for *P. terebinthus*. The second group corresponded to *P. lentiscus* and included the majority of the presumed hybrid individuals of *P. × saportae*. However, four hybrid individuals were confirmed at the molecular level and were placed between the two parental taxa in the phylogenetic tree, confirming the presence of *P. × saportae* in Croatia. Although confirmed *P. × saportae* individuals were genetically closer to *P. lentiscus*, they were morphologically more similar to *P. terebinthus*, hindering their correct identification in the field.

Keywords: AFLP, eastern Adriatic, genetic structure, hybrid, morphology, Pistacia

# Introduction

The genus *Pistacia* L. belongs to the Anacardiaceae family originating from Central Asia (Parfitt and Badenes 1997). It comprises eleven accepted species, two subspecies and one hybrid taxon, according to Plants of the World Online (POWO 2023). The genus has a wide but disjunct native distribution including Central to North America, the Mediterranean to Central Asia and northeast to east Africa (AL-Saghir and Porter 2012, Xie et al. 2014, POWO 2023). Representatives of the genus are dioecious, deciduous trees or evergreen shrubs, considered to be mainly xerophytes growing in arid and/or semi-arid habitats. Although the genus does not comprise many species, some of them are well known and have been used by mankind since ancient times due to their valuable products (Golan-Goldhirsh 2009). For example, *P. vera* L. (the pistachio tree) is a highly economically important species due to its edible seeds and for this reason it has been commercially cultivated and used for centuries in many parts of the world (Whitehouse 1957, Zeng et al. 2019, Kafkas et al. 2023). Other examples include the age-old use of the mastic gum and resins of *Pistacia* trees for various purposes such as medicine, food, aroma and cosmetics (Golan-Goldhirsh 2009).

The Mediterranean is considered to be the contemporary diversification centre of *Pistacia* (Xie et al. 2014). Six species of the genus are listed for the Euro-Mediterranean area (*P. atlantica* Desf., *P. eurycarpa* Yalt., *P. khinjuk* Stocks,

<sup>\*</sup> Corresponding author e-mail: mtemunovic@sumfak.unizg.hr

P. lentiscus L., P. terebinthus L. and P. vera), with only two native species currently present in the eastern Adriatic according to Euro+Med PlantBase (Euro+Med 2006-2023): P. lentiscus and P. terebinthus. Interestingly, although the hybrid taxon *P.* × *saportae* Burnat between parental species *P*. lentiscus and P. terebinthus is listed as native for the area of western Mediterranean, Morocco, Palestine, Algeria, Cyprus and Turkey according to POWO (2023), it is not currently recorded in the Euro+Med PlantBase. Pistacia × saportae was described by Burnat in 1896 as a probable species from the Maritime Alps. Later, it was suggested and confirmed to be an interspecific hybrid taxon (P. lentiscus × P. terebinthus) in view of its morphological, wood anatomy and genetic data (Zohary 1972, Grundwag and Werker 1976, Werner et al. 2001, Yi et al. 2008, AL-Saghir and Porter 2012), reported in many Mediterranean countries so far. According to the Flora Croatica Database - FCD (Nikolić 2023), in the Croatian flora (eastern Adriatic) the genus Pistacia is represented by four taxa: P. lentiscus, P. terebinthus, their hybrid P. × saportae and sporadically cultivated P. vera. In addition, Radić (1985) described P. calcivora Radić as a new endemic taxon from Mt. Biokovo based on morphology (On-line Suppl. Fig. 1). Since the taxonomic status of this taxon is however doubtful and currently unresolved, it is not listed in the national flora i.e. FCD. Pistacia × saportae was reported and inserted in FCD for the first time in the Croatian flora by Jeričević et al. (2014) from the island of Korčula, the identification being based on morphology, although it was mentioned earlier for the area of Mt. Biokovo by Radić (1985) (On-line Suppl. Fig. 1).

The taxonomy and phylogeny of the genus Pistacia has been assessed on several occasions on the basis of morphological and genetic (RAPD, AFLP, RFLP, nuclear and plastid sequences) data (Parfitt and Badenes 1997, Golan-Goldhirsh et al. 2004, Kafkas 2006, Yi et al. 2008, AL-Saghir and Porter 2012, Xie et al. 2014), however there are still unresolved issues about some taxa, taxa number and species boundaries due to high morphological variation both among and within taxa (Golan-Goldhirsh 2009). This is further complicated by common hybridization between some of the representatives, often forming interspecific hybrids (Zohary 1952, Morgan et al. 1992, Yi et al. 2008, Aznarte-Mellado et al. 2014). There are several different taxonomic classifications of the genus. The first and probably most comprehensive one based on morphology was carried out by Zohary (1952) who recognized 11 species belonging to four sections: Sect. Lentiscella Zoh. (P. mexicana HBK, P. texana Swingle), Sect. Eu Lentiscus Zoh. (P. lentiscus, P. saportae, P. weinmannifolia Poiss. ex Franch.), Sect. Butmela Zoh. (P. atlantica) and Sect. Eu Terebinthus Zoh. (P. terebinthus, P. palaestina Boiss. P. khinjuk, P. vera, P. chinensis Bunge). Later, Parfitt and Badenes (1997) carried out the first molecular phylogeny of the genus (based on plastid DNA) including ten Pistacia species and proposed the division of the genus into only two sections: Sect. Lentiscus (including all evergreen species with paripinnate leaflets) and Sect. Terebinthus (deciduous species with imparipinnate leaflets).

phylogeny of the whole genus based on five different data sets (sequences of two nuclear and three plastid regions) and including 11 species and one putative hybrid taxon  $P. \times$ saportae. They confirmed that the genus is monophyletic, as well as the hybrid origin of  $P. \times$  saportae suggesting that *P. lentiscus* is the maternal and *P. terebinthus* paternal taxon. Their phylogeny is largely consistent with the most recent taxonomic revision of the genus based on morphology (up to our knowledge) carried out by AL-Saghir and Porter (2012), which recognized a total of 13 taxa divided into two sections (sect. Pistacia Zoh. and sect. Lentiscella): nine species (P. atlantica, P. chinensis, P. eurycarpa, P. khinjuk, P. terebinthus, P. vera, P. lentiscus, P. mexicana, P. weinmannifolia), five subspecies (P. chinensis subsp. chinensis, P. chinensis subsp. falcata (Becc. ex Martelli) Rech. f., P. chinensis subsp. integerrima (J.L. Stew. ex Brandis) Rech. f., P. lentiscus subsp. lentiscus, P. lentiscus subsp. emarginata (Engl.) AL-Saghir) and one hybrid taxon ( $P. \times saportae$ ). Finally, the most recent biogeographic history and diversification of Pistacia genus was carried out by Xie et al. (2014), using an expanded set of sequences of multiple nuclear and plastid loci. The latter study better resolved the relationships within the genus compared to Yi et al. (2008) and did not support previous divisions of the genus into four (Zohary 1952) or two sections (Parfitt and Badenes 1997, AL-Saghir and Porter 2012). The authors estimated that the genus has diverged at 37.60 mya, which is much later than some previous estimations (Parfitt and Badenes 1997).

Yi et al. (2008) provided a more recent, updated molecular

Over the past decades, the genetic relationships among some specific Mediterranean Pistacia taxa at the molecular level were assessed across different geographic areas of interest using various molecular markers such as RFLP (Parfitt and Badenes 1998), RAPD and/or AFLP (Kafkas and Perl-Treves 2002, Katsiotis et al. 2003, Golan-Goldhirsh et al. 2004, Karimi et al. 2009, Shanjani et al. 2009, Iranjo et al. 2016), ITS (Labdelli et al. 2022), SSR (Vendramin et al. 2009), and SAMPL (Karimi and Kafkas 2011) or in specific countries like Syria (Basha et al. 2007), Turkey (Kafkas and Perl-Treves 2001, Guney et al. 2021), Afghanistan (Kafkas et al. 2006), Iran (Mirzaei et al. 2006) etc. However, no such comparative study exists for the native Pistacia taxa in the eastern Adriatic region. Thus, building on this rich legacy to contribute to ongoing discussions about genetic relationships among Pistacia taxa, the aim of our research was to determine relationships among four putative indigenous taxa of the genus Pistacia in the eastern Adriatic (P. lentiscus, P. terebinthus, P. × saportae and P. calcivora) using AFLP molecular markers and leaf morphology. Specifically, we aimed to determine the presence of the hybrid taxon  $P. \times$ saportae and to validate the taxonomic status of the putative taxon P. calcivora in the eastern Adriatic at the molecular and morphological levels. We chose AFLP markers because they proved to be efficient in identifying interspecific hybrids between closely related species (Oberprieler et al. 2022, Zalewska-Gałosz et al. 2023) and have been previously used to address genetic relationship between selected

*Pistacia* species (Karimi et al. 2009). In addition, relationships between our taxa of interest were evaluated based on leaf morphology to complement the genetic data and to provide the robustness of the taxonomic treatment because leaf characteristics have been traditionally used as the main taxonomic characters for *Pistacia* identification (Parfitt and Badenes 1997).

# Material and methods

# Plant material and study area

We collected plant material from a total of 13 natural *Pistacia* populations (116 individuals) corresponding to four putative indigenous taxa of the genus *Pistacia* present in the eastern Adriatic: *P. lentiscus, P. terebinthus, P. × saportae* and *P. calcivora* (Tab. 1). Our study area belongs to the Mediterranean phytogeographic region characterized by the typical Mediterranean climate with hot dry summers and mild wet winters. As an essential part of the Mediterranean vegetation, *Pistacia* taxa in the eastern Adriatic thrive in dry, warm, sunny, rocky habitats within the Adriatic coastal and/or coastal-montane belt where they are frequently exposed to prolonged droughts and high temperatures.

We collected three putative hybrid populations of *P*. × *saportae* (a total of 21 individuals) from the localities where the hybrids were previously reported or assumed based on their morphology: islands of Šolta, Korčula and Vis (Fig. 1). We also collected three populations (a total of 30 individuals) of the putative taxon *P. calcivora* from three different localities from the type locality on Mt. Biokovo (Tab. 1, On-line Suppl. Fig. 2). Both of these putative taxa were identified in the first place in the field based on leaf morphology by an expert botanist. In addition, at each sampling site of *P*. × *saportae* we collected individuals of both parental species:

a total of 32 individuals of *P. lentiscus* and 30 individuals of *P. terebinthus* (Tab. 1, On-line Suppl. Fig. 2). One additional population of *P. lentiscus* was also collected from Mt. Biokovo for comparison with the putative *P. calcivora* (Tab. 1). Collected plant material for the DNA extraction was immediately stored in silica-gel. Finally, in each studied population we collected leaves for the morphological analyses from the same individuals sampled for the genetic analyses. From each individual tree or shrub we collected 10 leaves form short shoots which were herbarised in the field until the morphometric measurements. However, some of the collected herbarised plant material decayed prior to the measurements, thus a few individuals had to be excluded from the morphological analyses (Tab. 1). Herbarium specimens are deposited in ZAGR herbarium.

#### DNA extraction and AFLP fingerprinting

Total genomic DNA was extracted from 20 mg of silicagel dried leaf tissue of each individual in the study using the DNAeasy plant mini kit (QIAGEN). The manufacturer's protocol was followed and slightly modified by adding 2-mercaptoethanol and 1% PVP (polyvinylpyrrolidone) to increase quality and concentration of DNA extract. DNA quality and concentration of 116 samples was verified using Nanophotometer P330 (Implen<sup>®</sup>, Munich, Germany). For AFLP protocol we followed Vos et al. (1995) with modifications described in Carović-Stanko et al. (2011).

We used the EcoRI and MseI (= Tru1I) restriction enzymes and five primer combinations for the selective amplification: FAM-EcoRI-ACA, NED-EcoRI-AGA, VIC-EcoRI-ACG, PET-EcoRI-ACC and Tru1I-CGA. For preselective amplification the PCR program was as follows: 2 min at 94 °C followed by 20 cycles: at 94 °C for 20 s, 56 °C for 30 s, 7 °C for 2 min, and 60 °C for 30 min. For selective amplification we

• •		· · ·	•			
Population	Taxon	Locality	n	n (M)	x (°)	y (°)
P1	P. lentiscus	Šolta, Grohote	10	10	16.2827	43.39435
P2	$P. \times saportae$	Šolta, Grohote	11	11	16.2827	43.39435
P3	P. terebinthus	Šolta, Grohote	10	10	16.2827	43.39435
P4	P. lentiscus	Korčula	12	12	17.10212	42.91128
Р5	$P. \times saportae$	Korčula	2	2	17.10212	42.91128
P6	P. terebinthus	Korčula	10	10	17.10212	42.91128
P7	$P. \times saportae$	Vis, Komiža	8	8	16.10715	43.04736
P8	P. lentiscus	Vis, Komiža	10	10	16.10715	43.04736
Р9	P. terebinthus	Vis, Komiža	10	10	16.10715	43.04736
P10	P. calcivora	Biokovo, Makar	10	10	17.03287	43.30384
P11	P. calcivora	Biokovo, Vrutak	11	11	17.03515	43.29695
P12	P. calcivora	Biokovo, Kotišina	9	9	17.0463	43.29023
P13	P. lentiscus	Biokovo, Kotišina	3	3	17.0463	43.29023
Total			116	109		

**Tab. 1.** Sampled taxa and populations of the genus *Pistacia* in the eastern Adriatic coast. Abbreviations: n - number of individuals for genetic analyses, n(M) - number of individuals for morphological analyses, x and y - geographical coordinates.



**Fig. 1.** Leaf variability of *Pistacia terebinthus* (left), *P.* × *saportae* (middle) and *P. lentiscus* (right) from the island of Vis in the eastern Adriatic (Photo: S. Bogdanović).

used the PCR program from Carović-Stanko et al. (2011). Amplified PCR fragments were separated by capillary electrophoresis on an ABI3730 XL automated sequencer (Applied Biosystems) by Macrogen Europe (Amsterdam, The Netherlands) using GeneScan-500 LIZ size standard (Applied Biosystems) for size calibration. We identified the AFLP alleles using GeneMapper® 5.0 software (Applied Biosystems) within the size range of 50–600 base pairs (bp) which were then exported as binary matrix for subsequent analyses with fragments scored as present (1) or absent (0). In total, we obtained 1502 AFLP alleles for the 116 individuals. Based on the DNA quality and quality of chromatograms in GeneMapper, three individuals were excluded from the further analyses. We then estimated the error rate based on eight replicated samples and selected the final set of AFLP alleles for the subsequent analyses using ScanAFLP ver. 1.2 R script following Herrmann et al. (2010). This resulted in a dataset of 584 AFLP loci for a total of 113 individuals used for all the subsequent statistical analyses, with a mean error rate of 1.79%.

#### **AFLP** analyses

We first estimated within-population genetic diversity for each investigated population by calculating the proportion of polymorphic markers (%P), Nei's gene diversity ( $H_{E}$ , Nei 1987) and the frequency down-weighted marker values (DW; Schönswetter and Tribsch 2005) which indicate the genetic rarity of a population using AFLPdat R scripts (Ehrich 2006) in R version 4.1.3. In addition, we used AFLPdat to prepare the input file for the Bayesian model-based clustering method implemented in the STRUCTURE software 2.3.4 (Pritchard et al. 2000), which was used to assess the genetic structure of the investigated populations. We used the following parameters for the STRUCTURE analysis: number of genetic clusters (K) was set from 1 to 10, with 10 replicate runs per each K, each run consisting of a burn-in period of 10,000 Markov Chain Monte Carlo (MCMC) iterations followed by 90,000 MCMC iterations. We used an admixture model of individual ancestry and correlated allele frequencies. To determine the optimal number of K we used the  $\Delta K$  method of Evanno et al. (2005). The STRUCTURE results were subsequently processed (averaging replicates), summarized and visualized using the STRUCTURE HARVESTER 0.6.94 software (Earl and von Holdt 2012) and CLUMPAK (Kopelman et al. 2015). Hybrid individuals with putative mixed ancestry were defined as those with an assignment probability to any of the genetic clusters below 0.7 (Q  $\leq$  70%). Next, we calculated pairwise genetic distances between all individuals based on Dice coefficient (Dice 1945; Nei and Li 1979) and conducted a principal coordinate analysis (PCoA) based on the resulting distance matrix using PAST 3.22 (Hammer et al. 2001). Finally, to investigate the phylogenetic relationships between individuals and putative taxa under study, we constructed a NeighborNet diagram of individuals based on Dice coefficient transformed into distance matrix using SplitsTree 4 (Huson and Bryant 2006). The reliability of the phylogenetic network was assessed by constructing a neighbor-joining (NJ) tree based on the same distance matrix using 1000 bootstrap (BS) repetitions, both implemented in PAST.

#### Morphological analyses

We carried out morphological analyses on a total of 13 *Pistacia* populations and 109 individuals (Tab. 1). After being herbarised and fully dried, leaves were scanned, using an A3-format scanner (MICROTEK ScanMaker 9800XL),

at resolution of 600 dpi (.TIF). Obtained image files were further analysed in the software package WinFolia PRO (Regent Instruments Inc., QC, Canada). Using the interactive measurement option, the length of rachis (RL) and leaf petiole (PL) were measured on each leaf. Afterwards, on each leaf one lateral leaflet in the middle part of the leaf was selected and measured using the leaf morphology option. In total, eight leaflet morphometric traits were measured, with accuracy of 0.1 mm: leaflet area (LA); leaflet length (LL); maximum leaflet width (MLW); leaflet length, measured from the leaflet base to the point of maximum leaflet width (PMLW); leaflet width at 90% of leaflet length (LW90); angle enclosed by the main leaflet vein (the centre of leaflet blade) and the line connecting the leaflet base to a set point on the leaflet margin, at 10% (LA10) of total leaflet length; and form coefficient (FC). In addition, the total number of leaflets per each leaf (NL) was counted.

To assess the possibility of conducting parametric tests, the symmetry and homoscedasticity of data were verified (Sokal and Rohlf 2012). Assumptions of normality were checked using the Shapiro–Wilk test, and the assumption of homogeneity of variance was checked using Levene's test. Arithmetic mean (M), standard deviation (SD) and coefficient of variation (CV/%) were calculated for the particular trait for each putative taxon, population and obtained genetic group (see results). Differences in leaf morphology between the studied taxa and populations were determined by Kruskal-Wallis test. In addition, statistically significant differences between all pairs of putative taxa were identified using Wilcoxon rank sum test, at P  $\leq$  0.05. Descriptive statistics and nonparametric tests were carried out using the Statistica software package ver. 13 (StatSoft Inc., Tulsa, OK, USA).

We used two multivariate analyses to examine the morphological variability of the studied taxa. First, we used principal component analysis (PCA) to calculate the principal components across all individuals, and all studied morphological traits. PCA biplot was constructed based on the first two principal components showing all the analysed individuals and traits without any predefined groups. In addition, we performed discriminant analysis (DA) to evaluate the utility and importance of the studied morphological traits by determining which traits were most useful for maximizing differentiation between the identified genetic groups (see results). Individual assignment to the specific genetic group was based on the results of the STRUCTURE analysis. We then used classification discriminant analysis to determine the proportion of individuals that were correctly classified into the identified genetic groups. All multivariate statistical analyses were carried out using the "MorphoTools" R scripts in R v.3.4.3 (R Core Team 2017) by following the manual of Koutecký (2015).

# Results

#### Population genetic diversity

Different genetic diversity parameters of each population showed a similar trend. The proportion of polymorphic

**Tab. 2.** Genetic diversity parameters of the investigated *Pistacia* populations based on AFLP markers. %P – Proportion of polymorphic markers,  $H_E$  – Nei's gene diversity (Nei 1987), DW – frequency down-weighted marker values (rarity index). Genetic group – population assignment to each of the two genetic clusters identified by STRUCTURE analysis.

Population	%P	$H_{E}$	DW	Genetic group
P1	17.47	0.065	535.859	P. lentiscus
P2	21.58	0.059	697.055	P. lentiscus
Р3	23.97	0.076	540.638	P. terebinthus
P4	19.52	0.060	527.211	P. lentiscus
P5	1.37	0.014	335.780	Hybrid
P6	26.71	0.085	622.109	P. terebinthus
P7	22.60	0.075	773.008	Hybrid
P8	15.41	0.049	546.442	P. lentiscus
Р9	25.68	0.083	688.819	P. terebinthus
P10	21.40	0.071	454.733	P. terebinthus
P11	20.55	0.072	453.376	P. terebinthus
P12	19.52	0.071	469.006	P. terebinthus
P13	8.73	0.058	723.293	P. lentiscus
Average	18.81	0.064	566.72	
P. lentiscus group	16.54	0.058	605.972	
P. terebinthus group	22.97	0.076	538.114	

markers (%P) per population ranged from 1.37% (population P5) to 26.71% (population P6), with an average of 18.81% (Tab. 2). Population P6 had the highest H<sub>E</sub>, and population P5 the lowest. The average DW value was 566.72, with the highest value detected in population P7 and the lowest once again in population P5 (Tab. 2). Overall, populations P6 (P. terebinthus, Korčula), P9 (P. terebinthus, Vis), and P3 (P. terebinthus, Šolta) had the highest genetic diversity, while populations P7 (putative hybrid population from Vis), P13 (P. lentiscus, Biokovo), and P2 (putative hybrid population from Šolta) had the highest frequency of rare alleles (DW). Overall, the population with the lowest genetic diversity was P5 (P. × saportae, Korčula). However, in the case of P5 and P13, genetic diversity values should be treated with caution due to the low sample size of these populations.

#### Genetic structure and phylogenetic relationships

The results of the PCoA analysis based on the Dice distance matrix between all individuals revealed two distinctly separated groups of individuals (Fig. 2a). One group consisted of *P. terebinthus* individuals and all individuals presumed to belong to the *P. calcivora*. The other group consisted of *P. lentiscus* individuals and most of the individuals initially identified based on morphology as *P. × saportae*. Closer to the *P. lentiscus* group, four potentially hybrid individuals (two from population P5 and two from P7) were



**Fig. 2.** Genetic relationships and genetic structure of the investigated *Pistacia* taxa (13 populations and 113 individuals) in the eastern Adriatic based on AFLP data. Hybrid individuals corresponding to *P. × saportae* are indicated with an asterisk. a – Principal coordinate analysis (PCoA) scatter-plot based on Dice distance matrix visualizing the genetic relationships among investigated *Pistacia* individuals and taxa. Individual assignment to the specific taxon is based on the initial *a priori* identification based on leaf morphology. b – population genetic structure based on the Bayesian STRUCTURE analysis at optimal K = 2. Each column represents an individual, and the membership coefficient (Q) indicating the assignment probabilities to each of the two genetic clusters is depicted on the scale from 0 – 100%. Dark green corresponds to genetic cluster of *P. terebinthus*, orange to the genetic cluster of *P. lentiscus*. Population numbers correspond to Tab. 1 and Tab. 2. c – neighbour-net diagram based on Dice distance matrix depicting the phylogenetic relationships among individuals. Colours of the points are as in a). Thick outlines correspond to the two genetic clusters inferred by STRUCTURE analysis in panel b). Dark green – genetic cluster of *P. terebinthus*, orange – genetic cluster of *P. lentiscus*. Indicated are only bootstrap values for the main groups, as obtained by neighbour-joining tree analysis.

clearly distinguished (Fig. 2a). The first two PCo axes explained 49.8 percentage of variation (Fig. 2a).

Based on the Bayesian clustering method implemented in STRUCTURE, the optimal number of genetic clusters (source populations) that can explain the genetic structure of the investigated populations was at K = 2 following  $\Delta K$ (Evanno et al. 2005). The first genetic cluster included all individuals of *P. terebinthus* and the individuals that were originally assigned to the potential taxon P. calcivora based on leaf morphology. The second cluster corresponded to all individuals of P. lentiscus and included the majority of the putative hybrid individuals initially identified as P. × saportae based on leaf morphology. However, the same four hybrid individuals originating from the islands of Korčula and Vis were clearly identified based on their assignment probabilities to the two parental genetic clusters (Q = 0.66 - 0.71 to the P. *lentiscus* cluster), confirming the presence of *P*. × *saportae* at the molecular level (Fig. 2b).

Finally, the phylogenetic network based on Dice distance matrix among all individuals was largely congruent with the STRUCTURE and PCoA results and confirmed the presence of two main distinctly separated groups of individuals: one group corresponding to *P. lentiscus* and the other to *P. terebinthus* which also included all putative *P. calcivora* individuals. The above-mentioned hybrid individuals of *P.* × *saportae* were placed between the two parental taxa and positioned themselves closer to the *P. lentiscus* (Fig. 2c). The two major groups were also supported with high BS values (BS = 96 and 100), as well as hybrid individuals of *P.* × *saportae* which were clearly separated from both parental taxa (BS = 100).

#### Morphology

The results of the descriptive statistical analysis are shown for all the investigated Pistacia taxa in Tab. 3, and individually for each studied population in On-line Suppl. Tab. 1. Descriptive statistics for analysed leaf morphological traits for the inferred genetic groups are shown in Tab. 4. Based on the Kruskal-Wallis test, statistically significant differences (P < 0.0001) among the studied taxa were confirmed for all studied morphological traits. However, multiple comparison analysis indicated that putative P. calcivora and *P. terebinthus* differ only in two traits (LW90 and NL), while a higher number of differences were found between the other pairs of taxa, particularly between the putative P. calcivora and P. lentiscus, which differed in all studied morphological traits (On-line Suppl. Tab. 2). This was further confirmed with descriptive statistical analysis, which pointed out the differences, as well as the similarities between the studied Pistacia taxa. In particular, P. terebinthus and P. calcivora exhibited a high degree of morphological similarity, as the two taxa displayed the largest leaflets and the longest petiole and rachis (Tab. 3). However, significantly lower NL was observed in P. calcivora (6.91), in comparison with P. terebinthus (7.75). Furthermore, P. lentiscus differed the most in its morphology. It had the lowest values in al-

**Tab. 3.** Descriptive statistics for analysed leaf morphological traits of the studied *Pistacia* taxa. M – arithmetic mean, SD – standard deviation, CV – coefficient of variation (%). Analysed traits: LA – leaflet area; LL – leaflet length; MLW – maximal leaflet width; PMLW – leaflet length measured from the base to the point of maximum leaflet width; LW90 – leaflet width at 90% of leaflet length; FC – form coefficient; LA10 – angle enclosed by the main leaflet vein (the centre of leaflet blade) and the line connecting the leaflet base to a set point on the leaflet margin, at 10% of total leaflet length; RL – rachis length; PL – petiole length; NL – number of leaflets.

Trait	Descriptive parameter	P. calcivora	P. lentiscus	P. terebinthus	P. × saportae
	М	6.29	1.44	5.90	2.68
$LA$ ( $cm^2$ )	SD	2.80	0.57	2.30	1.54
(ciii)	CV (%)	44.53	39.55	39.02	57.44
	М	4.10	2.45	4.11	2.78
LL (cm)	SD	0.89	0.52	0.90	0.91
(ciii)	CV (%)	21.79	21.09	21.81	32.89
	М	1.97	0.81	1.90	1.28
MLW (cm)	SD	0.54	0.20	0.42	0.33
(em)	CV (%)	27.31	24.06	21.93	26.05
	М	1.99	1.15	1.88	1.34
PMLW (cm)	SD	0.52	0.27	0.46	0.40
(em)	CV (%)	26.26	23.05	24.26	29.72
	М	1.07	0.40	0.91	0.64
LW90 (cm)	SD	0.40	0.12	0.32	0.19
(em)	CV (%)	37.37	30.21	34.93	29.39
	М	0.69	0.53	0.69	0.67
FC	SD	0.08	0.08	0.09	0.09
	CV (%)	11.83	16.10	13.35	13.70
	М	44.85	31.93	46.23	39.63
LA10 (°)	SD	7.66	5.77	7.47	7.89
()	CV (%)	17.08	18.07	16.15	19.90
	М	8.45	5.66	8.26	5.78
RL (cm)	SD	1.93	1.34	1.95	1.79
(0111)	CV (%)	22.82	23.75	35.80	30.97
	М	6.74	3.23	6.63	4.12
PL (cm)	SD	2.71	1.47	2.37	1.59
(0111)	CV (%)	40.19	45.73	35.80	38.66
_	М	6.91	7.94	7.75	7.16
NL	SD	1.81	1.90	1.42	1.61
	CV (%)	26.14	23.98	18.32	22.55

most all of the studied morphological traits, with the average leaflet area of 1.44 cm<sup>2</sup> and petiole length of 3.23 cm (Tab. 3). The only exception was NL, which was the highest among the studied taxa (7.94) in *P. lentiscus*. As expected, the presumed hybrid individuals between parental *P. terebinthus* and *P. lentiscus*, *P.* × *saportae*, showed intermediate values in all of the studied morphological traits, except for the NL

(Tab. 3). However, when only those individuals confirmed as hybrid  $P. \times saportae$  by genetic analysis were considered, they were of intermediate character for most traits (except for RL and NL) but were more similar to P. terebinthus than to P. lentiscus, when size of leaflets and rachis was considered (Fig. 1, Tab. 4). Furthermore, excluding the presumed hybrids of  $P. \times saportae$ , putative P. calcivora stands out with the highest variability in leaf morphology (Tab. 3). In general, of the studied morphological traits, LA showed the highest variability, while parameters related to the leaflet shape (FC and LA10) displayed the lowest variability.

At the population level, statistically significant differences (P < 0.0001) were found among the studied populations. The locality Grohote (island of Šolta), containing populations P1, P2 and P3, seems to favour overall smaller but very variable leaves. On the other hand, the island of Korčula, with populations P4, P5 and P6, supported larger and less variable leaves, pronounced the most in *P*. × *saportae* (P5). Island of Vis, with populations P7, P8 and P9, displayed predominantly intermediate values in leaf morphology and variability, with the exception of *P. terebinthus* (P9) which had the largest leaflets at this locality. The locality Mt. Biokovo, containing three populations of *P. calcivora* and one population of *P. lentiscus*, was characterised with the largest (P12, *P. calcivora*) and smallest (P13, *P. lentiscus*) leaflets in this study.

PCA revealed that the first two PC axes had Eigen-values greater than one (>1). In addition, the cumulative variability explained by the first two PC axes was 84.3%, with the expected dominant percentage of 67.9% ascribed to the first PC axis (Fig. 3). The second PC axes contributed less to the overall variability, with 16.5%. The contribution of the individual measured traits to each of the PC axes can be found in On-line Suppl. Tab. 3. The first PC axis was highly negatively correlated with seven traits (MLW, LA, LW90, LL, PMLW, PL and RL), whereas the second PC axis was highly positively correlated with NL (Fig. 3). In the PCA biplot, a grouping of P. terebinthus and P. calcivora individuals, characterised by larger leaflet blades, is noticeable on the left side, unlike the right side, where P. lentiscus and presumed *P*. × *saportae*, with small leaflet blades, have grouped (Fig. 3). Identified hybrid individuals of P. × saportae, as confirmed by AFLP, grouped together with individuals of P. terebinthus and P. calcivora, whereas the remaining putative hybrid individuals showed partial overlap with P. lentiscus, although their intermediate character is clearly visible (Fig. 3).

Finally, DA for the three genetic groups of *Pistacia* individuals was performed. The first large group consisted of all *P. terebinthus* individuals, as well as all putative *P. calcivora* individuals. The second large group included *P. lentiscus* individuals, together with those individuals which were initially classified as *P. × saportae* in the field but were later identified as *P. lentiscus* by genetic analysis. The third group included only four hybrid individuals of *P. × saportae* confirmed by genetic analysis. DA revealed that traits LA10, LA and LL had the strongest discriminative power between the

**Tab. 4.** Descriptive statistics for analysed leaf morphological traits for the three identified genetic groups of *Pistacia* taxa. M – arithmetic mean, SD – standard deviation, CV – coefficient of variation (%). Analysed traits: LA – leaflet area, LL – leaflet length, MLW – maximal leaflet width, PMLW – leaflet length measured from the base to the point of maximum leaflet width, LW90 – leaflet width at 90% of leaflet length, FC – form coefficient, LA10 – angle enclosed by the main leaflet vein (the centre of leaflet blade) and the line connecting the leaflet base to a set point on the leaflet margin, at 10% of total leaflet length, RL – rachis length, PL – petiole length, NL – number of leaflets.

Trait	Descriptive parameter	P. lentiscus	P. terebinthus	P. × saportae
	М	1.61	6.09	4.78
LA (cm <sup>2</sup> )	SD	0.69	2.56	1.55
(cm)	CV (%)	42.77	42.10	32.46
	М	2.43	4.11	4.05
LL (cm)	SD	0.52	0.89	0.74
(em)	CV (%)	21.34	21.79	18.35
	М	0.91	1.94	1.66
MLW (cm)	SD	0.26	0.48	0.28
(em)	CV (%)	29.06	24.89	16.63
	М	1.17	1.93	1.75
PMLW (cm)	SD	0.28	0.49	0.40
	CV (%)	23.77	25.45	22.85
LW90	М	0.47	0.99	0.66
	SD	0.18	0.37	0.23
(em)	CV (%)	37.49	37.32	34.67
	М	0.57	0.69	0.62
FC	SD	0.11	0.09	0.05
	CV (%)	20.06	12.62	7.54
	М	34.08	45.55	39.85
LA10	SD	7.31	7.59	7.73
()	CV (%)	21.46	16.66	19.40
	М	5.47	8.35	8.35
RL (cm)	SD	1.31	1.94	1.16
(em)	CV (%)	23.85	23.22	13.95
	М	3.35	6.69	5.64
PL (cm)	SD	1.41	2.54	1.83
	CV (%)	42.09	38.04	32.43
	М	7.65	7.34	7.95
NL	SD	1.89	1.67	1.20
	CV (%)	24.73	22.82	15.06

identified genetic groups (On-line Suppl. Tab. 4). Furthermore, classification analysis revealed that *P. lentiscus* individuals were correctly classified in 100% of cases, *P. terebinthus* individuals in 96.6% of cases, whereas only 50% of the confirmed hybrid individuals were classified correctly. Two confirmed hybrid individuals were correctly classified as *P.* × *saportae*, and two were classified as *P. terebinthus*.



**Fig. 3.** Principal component analysis (PCA) of the investigated *Pistacia* taxa (109 individuals) in the eastern Adriatic based on analysed leaf morphological traits. Each individual shrub/tree is indicated by a small sign, while the taxa barycentres are represented by larger ones. Individual assignment to the specific taxon is based on the initial *a priori* identification based on leaf morphology. Hybrid individuals corresponding to the confirmed *P*. × *saportae* are indicated with an asterisk.

# Discussion

In our study, we aimed to resolve genetic relationships and taxonomy of four putative indigenous Pistacia taxa growing in the eastern Adriatic (P. lentiscus, P. terebinthus, P. × saportae and P. calcivora) using molecular AFLP markers and morphology. Our results based on the genetic data have shown the presence of two well distinct genetic groups; the first group included all individuals of P. terebinthus and individuals initially identified based on morphology as an endemic taxon P. calcivora. The second group corresponded to P. lentiscus and included the majority of sampled individuals of the potential hybrid taxon P. × saportae. However, four individuals of P. × *saportae* showed a clear hybrid character at the molecular level and were placed between the two parental species in the phylogenetic tree (Fig. 2). Leaf morphology analyses have shown statistically significant differences between the identified genetic groups where LA10, LA and LL showed the highest discriminatory power. Moreover, we have demonstrated an overlap between individuals of P. terebinthus and putative P. calcivora based on the measured morphological traits, while putative individuals of P. × saportae exhibited intermediate morphological characteristics between the two parental species (P. terebinthus and *P. lentiscus*) (Fig. 3). Nevertheless, confirmed  $P. \times$  saportae

hybrids were morphologically more similar to *P. terebinthus*. Overall, based on the combined obtained results, our study clearly confirms the presence of the hybrid taxon *P.* × *saportae* in the eastern Adriatic, while we found no support for the described endemic taxon *P. calcivora*.

Despite numerous previous studies investigating genetic relationships among different wild Pistacia species, particularly in the Mediterranean (Kafkas and Perl-Treves 2002, Golan-Goldhirsh et al. 2004, Kafkas 2006, Yi et al. 2008, Vendramin et al. 2009, Xie et al. 2014), to the best of our knowledge this is the first study of genetic relationships of indigenous Pistacia taxa in the eastern Adriatic. For comparison, Katsiotis et al. (2003) investigated the genetic relationships among selected Pistacia species and cultivars in Greece using RAPD and AFLP markers, including P. lentiscus and P. terebinthus from the native species in this region. However, the samples of these two taxa were collected only from the Botanical Garden in Athens and the study has primarily focused on introduced species and cultivars present in Greece. Moreover, the vast majority of studies investigating genetic variation and phylogeny in Pistacia have been focused on numerous cultivars and/or species of commercial interest involved in fruit and resin production, among other purposes (Shanjani et al. 2009, Ziya Motalebipour et al. 2016).

On average, we detected higher genetic diversity (H<sub>E</sub> and %P) in the P. terebinthus genetic group (including all individuals initially identified as putative P. calcivora), while lower genetic diversity was identified in the P. lentiscus group (Tab. 2). However, P. lentiscus exhibited higher frequency of rare alleles (DW). Although other more recent studies on the genetic diversity of wild *Pistacia* species mainly rely on SSR markers (Vendramin et al. 2009, Ziya Motalebipour et al. 2016, Karcı et al. 2020, Guney et al. 2021), making direct comparisons in terms of absolute values of genetic diversity parameters impossible, Ziya Motalebipour et al. (2016) and Karcı et al. (2020) also found higher genetic diversity in P. terebinthus compared to P. lentiscus, which is in relative terms consistent with our results. Higher genetic diversity of P. terebinthus, also in comparison to other species of the genus (Ziya Motalebipour et al. 2016, Karcı et al. 2020), may be due to the fact that P. terebinthus is likely one of the most recently evolved species of the Pistacia genus (Parfitt and Badenes 1997, Vendramin et al. 2009). On the other hand, P. lentiscus is considered the most distant species from the most ancestral P. vera (Parfitt and Badenes 1997, Kafkas 2006, Ziya Motalebipour et al. 2016, Karcı et al. 2020), which may explain higher genetic rarity observed for this taxon.

Pistacia calcivora, a taxon presumed endemic to the eastern Adriatic, was initially described by Radić (1985: 40) from the Biokovo Mountain based only on morphological characteristics (On-line Suppl. Fig. 1). Moreover, in his work Radić described two varieties and 14 forms of P. calcivora based on morphology, indicating very high intraspecific morphological variability of this putative taxon, which may be influenced by specific microhabitat and/or soil conditions in the Biokovo mountain range known for its limestone bedrock. Pistacia calcivora was described as occurring on rocky limestone slopes and cliffs, being exposed to harsh environmental conditions and strong winds, occurring mainly in the transitional area between the eu-Mmediterranean and sub-Mediterranean zones along the Biokovo mountain range. Indeed, we have confirmed that the putative taxon P. calcivora has very high variability of leaf morphology compared to other investigated taxa and has significantly lower number of leaflets than P. terebinthus. Nevertheless, P. terebinthus and P. calcivora had overall very similar and overlapping leaf morphology (Fig. 3). Moreover, in the genetic clustering and phylogenetic analyses, all presumed P. calcivora individuals clustered in the P. terebinthus genetic group, confirming that taken together there is no difference at the molecular or morphological level between P. calcivora and P. terebinthus. Thus, they are the same species and therefore the name P. calcivora can be only considered as a synonym of P. terebinthus. We can only assume that the description of P. calcivora is a result of distinct morphological variability and genetic diversity within the P. terebinthus.

In addition to consideration of the putative taxon *P*. *calcivora*, the emphasis of our research was placed on the potential hybrid taxon *P*. × *saportae* in the eastern Adriatic.

terranean, however, to date it was not recorded for the area of the eastern Adriatic in the relevant global databases (Euro+Med 2006-2023, POWO 2023). Pistacia × saportae was officially recorded in Croatia for the first time on the island of Korčula (Jeričević et al. 2014) based on morphological characteristics, although we found an older record, specimens collected by Radić from 1985, in the herbarium MAKAR from the Biokovo area (On-line Suppl. Fig. 1). There are also few additional recent records in FCD of the putative  $P. \times$  saportae along the eastern Adriatic on the islands Šolta, Vis and Krk (Nikolić 2023). In Spain, it was investigated and described by Werner et al. (2001) using RAPD molecular markers and morphological characteristics, which was also the first molecular study of this taxon. The authors confirmed the hybrid origin of  $P. \times saportae$ and the proposed parental species. This was later further supported by a more detailed phylogenetic study of the whole genus by Yi et al. (2008) who confirmed the taxonomic status of *P*. × *saportae* using two nuclear (ITS and NIA-i3) and three plastid (cpDNA) regions (ndhF, trnC-trnD, and trnL-F). The latter study also identified P. terebinthus as paternal and P. lentiscus as maternal taxon. In our study, identified hybrid P. × saportae individuals had a higher proportion of P. lentiscus gene pool and positioned themselves closer to P. lentiscus in the phylogenetic tree (Fig. 2). However, based on our results we cannot rule out the gender of  $P. \times saportae$  parental taxa. There is not much available literature data regarding the

Pistacia × saportae has been recorded widely in the Medi-

morphology of the hybrid *P*. × *saportae*. AL-Saghir and Porter (2012) in their latest taxonomic revision of the genus describe the leaves of this species as being evergreen, up to 10 cm long, with seven to nine leaflets, which are on average 5.8 cm long and 2.2 cm wide. Their description was based on the examined material from Cyprus, Palestine, and Spain. Provided dimensions are slightly larger than those obtained in our study  $(4.05 \times 1.66 \text{ cm})$ . Werner et al. (2001) described morphological characteristics based only on material from the Iberian Peninsula, where they mention five to 11 leaflets. The authors already indicated that P. × saportae shows intermediate characteristics between the parental species, particularly regarding leaf shape, and displays high morphological heterogeneity. This pattern was largely confirmed in our study where putative P. × saportae individuals, identified a priori solely on morphology, were highly variable in their traits and were located between the parental taxa showing intermediate morphological characteristics (Tab. 3, Fig. 3). However, only four individuals (19%) were confirmed as  $P. \times$  saportae hybrids at the molecular level, which is much lower compared to identification based on morphology. For example, the population from the island of Šolta, which was according to the initial identification based on leaf morphology identified as  $P. \times saportae$ , was shown to be within the P. lentiscus genetic group (Fig. 2). On the other hand, four hybrid individuals of P. × saportae confirmed at the molecular level grouped together with individuals of P. terebinthus based on morphology (Fig. 3).

Thus, our results emphasise previous observations that the correct identification of P. × *saportae* exclusively based on morphology is challenging and highly uncertain (Werner et al. 2001).

In conclusion, our results provide no support for treating the described taxon *P. calcivora* as a separate species; instead, it should be considered as a synonym of *P. terebinthus*. Furthermore, we have confirmed for the first time the presence of the hybrid taxon *P.* × *saportae* in the eastern Adriatic at the molecular level on the islands of Korčula and Vis. Given the wide natural distribution of the hybrid parental taxa *P. terebinthus* and *P. lentiscus* across the eastern Adriatic and eastern Mediterranean, we can expect *P.* × *saportae* to be also present in Montenegro, Albania, and Greece, although it may not been officially confirmed in those countries yet. Thus, its distribution along the eastern Adriatic should be further investigated.

# Acknowledgments

This study was partially financed by the student project "Application of genetic markers for determining the taxonomic relationships of woody species (gentaxo)" financed by the Faculty of Forestry and Wood Technology, University of Zagreb.

We would like to thank Vanja Zorić and Lucija Gajić for their support during laboratory work. Thanks to our colleagues Mirjana Jeričević and Nebojša Jeričević who helped us in the field to collect *Pistacia* specimens on the island of Korčula and to Dinko Sule from Šolta.

# References

- AL-Saghir, M. G., Porter, D. M., 2012: Taxonomic revision of the genus *Pistacia* L. (Anacardiaceae). American Journal of Plant Sciences 3(1), 12–32. https://doi.org/10.4236/ ajps.2012.31002
- Aznarte-Mellado, C., Sola-Campoy, P. J., Robles, F., Rejón, C. R., de la Herrán, R., Navajas-Pérez, R., 2014: Molecular characterization of the interspecific hybrid *Pistacia vigros (P. vera* L. × *P. atlantica* Desf.). Scientia Horticulturae 179, 180– 183. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scienta.2014.09.034
- Basha, A. I., Padulosi, S., Chabane, K., Hadj-Hassan, A., Dulloo, E., Pagnotta, M. A., Porceddu, E., 2007: Genetic diversity of Syrian pistachio (*Pistacia vera* L.) varieties evaluated by AFLP markers. Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution 54, 1807–1816. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10722-006-9202-5
- Carović-Stanko, K., Liber, Z., Politeo, O., Strikić, F., Kolak, I., Milos, M., Satovic, Z., 2011: Molecular and chemical characterization of the most widespread *Ocimum* species. Plant Systematics and Evolution 294, 253–262. https://doi. org/10.1007/s00606-011-0471-x
- Dice, L. R., 1945: Measures of the amount of ecologic association between species. Ecology 26(3), 297–302. https://doi. org/10.2307/1932409
- Earl, D. A., von Holdt, B. M., 2012: STRUCTURE HARVEST-ER: A website and program for visualizing STRUCTURE output and implementing the Evanno method. Conservation Genetics Resources 4, 359–361. https://doi.org/10.1007/ s12686-011-9548-7

- Ehrich, D., 2006: AFLPdat: a collection of R functions for convenient handling of AFLP data. Molecular Ecology Notes 6(3), 603–604. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1471-8286.2006.01380.x
- Euro+Med 2006–2023: Euro+Med PlantBase the information resource for Euro-Mediterranean plant diversity. Retrieved July 1, 2023 from http://www.europlusmed.org
- Evanno, G., Regnaut, S., Goudet, J., 2005: Detecting the number of clusters of individuals using the software STRUCTURE: a simulation study. Molecular Ecology 14(8), 2611–2620. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-294x.2005.02553.x
- Golan-Goldhirsh, A., 2009: Bridging the gap between ethnobotany and biotechnology of *Pistacia*. Israel Journal of Plant Sciences 57(1–2), 65–78. https://doi.org/10.1560/IJPS.57.1-2.65
- Golan-Goldhirsh, A., Barazani, O., Wang, Z. S., Khadka, D. K., Saunders, J. A., Kostiukovsky, V., Rowland, L. J., 2004: Genetic relationships among Mediterranean *Pistacia* species evaluated by RAPD and AFLP markers. Plant Systematics and Evolution 246, 9–18. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00606-004-0132-4
- Grundwag, M., Werker, E., 1976: Comparative wood anatomy as an aid to identification of *Pistacia* L. Israel Journal of Botany 25, 152–167.
- Guney, M., Kafkas, S., Zarifikhosroshahi, M., Gundesli, M. A., Ercisli, S., Holubec, V., 2021: Genetic diversity and relationships of terebinth (*Pistacia terebinthus* L.) genotypes growing wild in Turkey. Agronomy 11(4), 671. https://doi. org/10.3390/agronomy11040671
- Hammer, Ø., Harper, D. A. T., Ryan, P. D., 2001: PAST: paleontological statistics software package for education and data analysis. Palaeontologia Electronica 4, 1–9.
- Herrmann, D., Poncet, B. N., Manel, S., Rioux, D., Gielly, L., Taberlet, P., Gugerli, F., 2010: Selection criteria for scoring amplified fragment length polymorphisms (AFLPs) positively affect the reliability of population genetic parameter estimates. Genome 53(4), 302–310. https://doi.org/10.1139/ G10-006
- Huson, D. H., Bryant, D., 2006: Application of phylogenetic networks in evolutionary studies. Molecular Biology and Evolution 23(2), 254–267. https://doi.org/10.1093/molbev/ msj030
- Iranjo, P., NabatiAhmadi, D., Sorkheh, K., Memeari, H. R., Ercisli, S., 2016: Genetic diversity and phylogenetic relationships between and within wild *Pistacia* species populations and implications for its conservation. Journal of Forestry Research 27, 685–697. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11676-015-0098-9
- Jeričević, M., Jeričević, N., Jasprica, N., 2014: Floristic novelties from the island of Korčula and peninsula of Pelješac (South Croatia). Natura Croatica 23(2), 241–253.
- Kafkas, S. A., 2006: Phylogenetic analysis of the genus Pistacia by AFLP markers. Plant Systematics and Evolution 262, 113– 124. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00606-006-0460-7
- Kafkas, S. A., Kaska, N., Wassimi, A. N., Padulosi, S., 2006: Molecular characterisation of Afghan pistachio accessions by amplified fragment length polymorphisms (AFLPs). The Journal of Horticultural Science and Biotechnology 81(5), 864–868. https://doi.org/10.1080/14620316.2006.11512151
- Kafkas, S., Ma, X., Zhang, X., Topçu, H., Navajas-Pérez, R., Wai, C. M., Tang, H., Xu, X., Khodaeiaminjan, M., Güney, M., Paizila, A., Karcı, H., Zhang, X., Lin, J., Lin, H., de la Herrán, R., Rejón, C. R., García-Zea, J. A., Robles, F., del Val Muñoz, C., Hotz-Wagenblatt, A., Min, X. J., Özkan, H., Ziya Motalebipour, E., Gozel, H., Çoban, N., Kafkas, N.E., Kilian, A., Huang, H., Lv, X., Liu, K., Hu, Q., Jacygrad, E., Palmer,

W., Michelmore, R., Ming, R., 2023: Pistachio genomes provide insights into nut tree domestication and ZW sex chromosome evolution. Plant Communications 4(3), 100497. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.xplc.2022.100497

- Kafkas, S. A., Perl-Treves, R., 2001: Morphological and molecular phylogeny of *Pistacia* species in Turkey. Theoretical and Applied Genetics 102, 908–915. https://doi.org/10.1007/ s001220000526
- Kafkas, S., Perl-Treves, R., 2002: Interspecific relationships in *Pistacia* based on RAPD fingerprinting. HortScience 37(1), 168–171. https://doi.org/10.21273/HORTSCI.37.1.168
- Karcı, H., Paizila, A., Topçu, H., Ilikçioğlu, E., Kafkas, S., 2020: Transcriptome sequencing and development of novel genic SSR markers from *Pistacia vera* L. Frontiers in Genetics 11, 1021. https://doi.org/10.3389/fgene.2020.01021
- Karimi, H. R., Kafkas, S., 2011: Genetic relationships among *Pistacia* species studied by SAMPL markers. Plant Systematics and Evolution 297, 207–212. https://doi.org/10.1007/ s00606-011-0508-1
- Karimi, H. R., Kafkas, S., Zamani, Z., Ebadi, A., Fatahi Moghadam, M. R., 2009: Genetic relationships among *Pistacia* species using AFLP markers. Plant Systematics and Evolution 279, 21–28. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00606-008-0117-9
- Katsiotis, A., Hagidimitriou, M., Drossou, A., Pontikis, C., Loukas, M., 2003: Genetic relationships among species and cultivars of *Pistacia* using RAPDs and AFLPs. Euphytica 132, 279–286. https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1025027323184
- Kopelman, N. M., Mayzel, J., Jakobsson, M., Rosenberg, N. A., Mayrose, I., 2015: Clumpak: a program for identifying clustering modes and packaging population structure inferences across K. Molecular Ecology Resources 15(5), 1179–1191. https://doi.org/10.1111/1755-0998.12387
- Koutecký, P., 2015: MorphoTools: A set of R functions for morphometric analysis. Plant Systematics and Evolution 301, 1115–1121. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00606-014-1153-2
- Labdelli, A., De La Herrán, R., Resentini, F., Trainotti, L., Tahirine, M., Merah, O., 2022: Evaluation of genetic variability among three *Pistacia* species using Internal Transcribed Spacer 1 (ITS1) marker. Diversity 14(12), 1051. https://doi. org/10.3390/d14121051
- Mirzaei, S., Bahar, M., Sharifnabi, B., 2006: A phylogenetic study of Iranian wild pistachio species and some cultivars using RAPD markers. Acta Horticulturae 726, 39–44. https://doi. org/10.17660/ActaHortic.2006.726.3
- Morgan, D. P., Epstein, L., Ferguson, L., 1992: Verticillium wilt resistance in pistachio rootstock cultivars: assays and an assessment of two interspecific hybrids. Plant Disease 76(3), 310–313. https://doi.org/10.1094/pd-76-0310
- Nei, M., 1987: Molecular evolutionary genetics. Columbia University Press, New York.
- Nei, M., Li, W. H., 1979: Mathematical model for studying genetic variation in terms of restriction endonucleases. The Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 76(10), 5269–5273. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.76.10.5269
- Nikolić, T. (ed.), 2023: Flora Croatica Database. University of Zagreb, Faculty of Science, Department of Botany and Botanical Garden, Zagreb. Retrieved June 13, 2023 from http:// hirc.botanic.hr/fcd
- Oberprieler, C., Conti, F., Dorfner, M., Eder, S. M., Heuschneider, A., Ott, T., Scheunert, A., Vogt, R., 2022: The taxonomy of *Leucanthemum ircutianum* (Asteraceae, Anthemideae) in the Apennine Peninsula based on AFLP fingerprinting, plastid DNA sequence variation and eco-climatological niche reconstruction. Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society 199(4), 830–848. https://doi.org/10.1093/botlinnean/boac003

- Parfitt, D. E., Badenes, M. L., 1997: Phylogeny of the genus *Pistacia* as determined from analysis of the chloroplast genome. The Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 94(15), 7987–7992. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.94.15.7987
- Parfitt, D. E., Badenes, M. L., 1998: Molecular phylogenetic analysis of the genus *Pistacia*. Acta Horticulturae 470, 143–151. https://doi.org/10.17660/ActaHortic.1998.470.20
- POWO 2023: Plants of the World Online. Facilitated by the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew. Retrieved June 26, 2023 from http://www.plantsoftheworldonline.org/
- Pritchard, J. K., Stephens, M., Donnelly, P., 2000: Inference of population structure using multilocus genotype data. Genetics 155(2), 945–959. https://doi.org/10.1093/genetics/155.2.945
- Radić, J., 1985: Biokovski živi fosili vapnojed i prodornik (Biokovo living fossils lime eater and penetrator). Acta Biokovica 3, 3–140.
- R Core Team 2017: R: A language and environment for statistical computing. R foundation for statistical computing, Vienna. Retrieved December 20, 2022 from http://www.Rproject.org
- Schönswetter, P., Tribsch, A., 2005: Vicariance and dispersal in the alpine perennial *Bupleurum stellatum* L. (Apiaceae). Taxon 54(3), 725–732. https://doi.org/10.2307/25065429
- Shanjani, P. S., Mardi, M., Pazouki, L., Hagidimitriou, M., Avanzato, D., Pirseyedi, S. M., Ghaffari, M. R., Khayam Nekoui, S. M., 2009: Analysis of the molecular variation between and within cultivated and wild *Pistacia* species using AFLPs. Tree Genetics and Genomes 5, 447–458. https://doi. org/10.1007/s11295-008-0198-1
- Sokal, R. R., Rohlf, F. J., 2012: Biometry: The principles and practice of statistics in biological research, 4th edn. W.H. Freeman and Co., New York.
- StatSoft, Inc. 2018: STATISTICA (Data Analysis Software System), version 13. Tulsa, OK, USA.
- Vendramin, E., Dettori, M., Verde, I., Micali, S., Giovinazzi, J., Mardi, M., Avanzato, D., Quarta, R., 2009: Molecular characterization of *Pistacia* genus by microsatellite markers. Acta Horticulturae 825, 55–61. https://doi.org/10.17660/ActaHortic.2009.825.5
- Vos, P., Hogers, R., Bleeker, M., Reijans, M., Lee, T. V., Hornes, M., Friters, A., Pot, J., Paleman, J., Kuiper, M., Zabeau, M., 1995: AFLP: a new technique for DNA fingerprinting. Nucleic Acids Research 23(21), 4407–4414. https://doi. org/10.1093/nar/23.21.4407
- Werner, O., Sánchez-Gómez, P., Guerra, J., Marti⊠nez, J. F., 2001: Identification of *Pistacia* × *saportae* Burnat (Anacardiaceae) by RAPD analysis and morphological characters. Scientia Horticulturae 91(1–2), 179–186. https://doi. org/10.1016/S0304-4238(01)00245-X
- Whitehouse, W. E., 1957: The pistachio nut—a new crop for the western United States. Economic Botany 11(4), 281–321. https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02903809
- WinFolia Regent Instruments Inc. 2001: WinFolia TM, version PRO 2005b. Quebec, QC, Canada.
- Xie, L., Yang, Z. Y., Wen, J., Li, D. Z., Yi, T. S., 2014: Biogeographic history of *Pistacia* (Anacardiaceae), emphasizing the evolution of the Madrean-Tethyan and the eastern Asian-Tethyan disjunctions. Molecular phylogenetics and evolution 77, 136–146. https://doi.org/10.1016/j. ympev.2014.04.006
- Yi, T., Wen, J., Golan-Goldhirsh, A., Parfitt, D. E., 2008: Phylogenetics and reticulate evolution in *Pistacia* (Anacardiaceae). American Journal of Botany 95(2), 241–251. https://doi. org/10.3732/ajb.95.2.241

- Zalewska-Gałosz, J., Kwiatkowska, M., Prančl, J., Skubała, K., Lučanová, M., Gebler, D., Szoszkiewicz, K., 2023: Origin, genetic structure and evolutionary potential of the natural hybrid *Ranunculus circinatus* × *R. fluitans*. Scientific Reports 13(1), 9030. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-023-36253-7
- Zeng, L., Tu, X. L., Dai, H., Han, F. M., Lu, B. S., Wang, M. S., Nanaei, H. A., Tajabadipour, A., Mansouri, M., Li, X. L., Ji, L. L., 2019: Whole genomes and transcriptomes reveal adaptation and domestication of pistachio. Genome Biology 20(1), 1–13. https://doi.org/10.1186/s13059-019-1686-3
- Ziya Motalebipour, E., Kafkas, S., Khodaeiaminjan, M., Çoban, N., Gözel, H., 2016: Genome survey of pistachio (*Pistacia vera* L.) by next generation sequencing: development of novel SSR markers and genetic diversity in *Pistacia* species. BMC Genomics 17, 1–14. https://doi.org/10.1186/s12864-016-3359-x
- Zohary, M., 1952: A monographical study of the genus *Pistacia*. Palestine Journal of Botany, Jerusalem Series 5(4), 187–228.
- Zohary, M., 1972: *Pistacia* L. In: Feinbrun-Dothan, N. (ed.), Flora Palaestina 2, 297–300. Israel Academy of Sciences and Humanities, Jerusalem.

# Secondary sexual dimorphism and morphological diversity in two allopatric juniper species: *Juniperus oxycedrus* and *J. deltoides*

Antonio Vidaković<sup>1</sup>, Zlatko Šatović<sup>2,3</sup>, Katarina Tumpa<sup>1</sup>, Marilena Idžojtić<sup>1</sup>, Andrija Barišić<sup>1</sup>, Igor Poljak<sup>1\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> University of Zagreb, Faculty of Forestry and Wood Technology, Institute of Forest Genetics, Dendrology and Botany, Svetošimunska cesta 23, HR-10000 Zagreb, Croatia

<sup>2</sup> University of Zagreb, Faculty of Agriculture, Department for Seed Science and Technology, Svetošimunska cesta 25, HR-10000 Zagreb, Croatia

<sup>3</sup> Centre of Excellence for Biodiversity and Molecular Plant Breeding, Svetošimunska cesta 25, HR-10000 Zagreb, Croatia

**Abstract** – *Juniperus* L. is a very diverse genus of dioecious or monoecious conifers distributed throughout the Mediterranean region. In addition to the complex taxonomic characteristics of the genus, sexual dimorphism leads to sexspecific differences in the morphology of juniper species, which further complicates the delimitation of species. Two of these species, *Juniperus oxycedrus* L., which occurs in the western part of the Mediterranean, and *J. deltoides* R.P.Adams, which occurs in the eastern part, have only recently been delimited as separate species. To further support the delimitation of the species, we examined the phenotypic traits of the cones and needles of both species for both sexes. Three populations from the western and three from the eastern part of the Mediterranean region were sampled and a total of 2400 needles, 1200 cones and 1200 seeds were measured and analyzed. Both needles and cones of *J. oxycedrus* were slightly larger, longer and wider than those of *J. deltoides* and also less variable. Sexual dimorphism was observed in most of the needle traits measured, with the majority of traits in *J. oxycedrus* was higher than that of *J. deltoides*. Our results confirm the previous species delimitation and open the possibility for further exploration of sex-specific differences in adaptability, as well as the potential implications for differential management and conservation of individuals of both sexes.

**Keywords**: dioecy, *Juniperus*, Mediterranean, needle and cone morphology, morphometric analysis, population variability, sex-specific adaptations, taxonomy

# Introduction

Genus *Juniperus* L. is the second most diverse genus of coniferous plants, as well as the most numerous genus of the Cupressaceae family, with 53 species distributed across broad regions of Northern Hemisphere (Farjon 2010). The initial diversification, which occurred during the Eocene in Europe (Allen and Armstrong 2008), continues today in three separate, though climatologically similar, arid areas of the Mediterranean, northern Mexico and southwestern USA, as well as in central Asia (Mazur 2021). The genus is characterized by high demands for light and pioneering

character, often enabling juniper species to thrive in a climate where few woody plants survive (Sanchez-Salguero and Camarero 2020). Seeds of this wind-pollinated genus are dispersed by frugivores, mostly birds and small mammals (Santos et al. 1999). Taxonomically complex (Mazur 2021), the genus is easily recognized by fleshy cones with merged seed scales, as well as the diversity of leaf forms, with species having either needles or scaly leaves, or even both, depending on the age of the plant (Adams 2014a). In addition, the majority of junipers are characterized by sex-

<sup>\*</sup> Corresponding author e-mail: ipoljak@sumfak.hr

ual dimorphism, i.e., the presence of exclusively male or female cones on an individual plant (Nuñez et al. 2015).

Dioecy, the characteristic of a species that has distinct male and female individuals, even though relatively rare among plants, is present in 65% of contemporary gymnosperm species, and is a dominant sexual system in eight families (Walas et al. 2018). Individuals of dioecious plant species often differ in a range of ecological, morphological, and physiological traits (Hultine et al. 2016). This is most commonly expressed through the larger floral displays of male individuals, as well as through larger or more abundant flowers, or cones when gymnosperms are considered. Additionally, secondary sexual traits unrelated to sexual organs can also be used to differentiate the sexes, including shoot structuring, leaf morphology and physiology, water use efficiency and susceptibility to pests and herbivores (Moore and Pannell 2011). These changes in secondary traits reflect sex-specific adaptations to different resource needs, related to the timing and cost of male and female reproduction (Hultine et al. 2016). Additionally, spatial segregation of the sexes may cause physiological and morphological adaptations to different environmental conditions, further emphasizing dimorphic characters (Garbarino et al. 2015, Hultine et al. 2016).

In addition to extreme variability across environmental gradients, such as light availability (Coble and Cavaleri 2014), precipitation (Meier and Leuschner 2008) or temperature (Royer et al. 2009), leaf phenotypic traits have shown to be very variable between male and female individuals of dioecious plants as well (Li et al. 2007, Midgley 2010, Rabska et al. 2020). For many dioecious species, there is a general assumption that females are faced with an increased demand for higher reproductive investment, due to both flowering and fruit/cone bearing, fewer resources being allocated to other processes, such as growth or defense (Nicotra et al. 2003, Korgiopoulou et al. 2019). Therefore, differences in resource trade-offs and eco-physiological optima between sexes may directly influence vegetative growth (Moore and Pannell 2011) and leaf morphology (Ashman 2005, Midgley 2010, Rabska et al. 2020). Sex-specific adaptations to resource uptake, allocation and utilization, designed to meet the costs of reproduction, may be greatly influenced by increasingly pronounced climate change (Hultine et al. 2016), especially in the Mediterranean region.

Junipers, as species tolerant of drought and xeric conditions (Cano Ortiz et al. 2021), are common members of the Mediterranean landscape. Two of those species, commonly found throughout the Mediterranean basin, have until recently been considered synonymous: *J. oxycedrus* L. and *J. deltoides* R.P.Adams. The genetic separation of the two species was revealed using nrDNA sequencing, RAPDs (Adams 2004, Adams et al. 2005), simple sequence repeats, SSRs (Boratyński et al. 2014) and further confirmed by the analysis of needle terpenoids and morphology (Rajčević et al. 2013). When observing both species, differences in needle morphology and overall shape can be noted. Apart from having longer and narrower needles, *J. oxycedrus* is characterized by a tapered needle base. On the other hand, needle sides in J. deltoides are parallel or obtuse, giving them a triangular or deltoid appearance (Adams 2014b). An additional distinguishing character between the two species is a rounded crown shape in J. oxycedrus, as opposed to a pyramidal crown shape in J. deltoides. In addition, the cone scales of J. oxycedrus are smooth and do not protrude, whereas the cones of J. deltoides have protruding scales (Adams 2014b). Although both are widely distributed throughout their natural range, each covers a particular part of the Mediterranean basin, J. oxycedrus the western (from Northern Africa through Portugal to Italy), and J. deltoides the eastern (from Italy to Türkiye). Due to its central position in the Mediterranean region, the Apennine distribution of species is not entirely clear as it is likely that they are sympatric in some regions (Adams 2014b). Growing in the same, unfavorable xeric environments, on inaccessible limestone or siliceous terrain (Cano Ortiz et al. 2021) and commonly affected by wildfires, both of these species are under intensive anthropological influences (Rupprecht et al. 2011). With climate change affecting the Mediterranean basin more severely (Lange 2020), it is likely that some populations of both species will be under severe pressure, making it necessary to further explore their diversity, and resulting adaptability.

Although extensive previous research has been conducted on morphology (Klimko et al. 2004, 2007, Adams 2014b, Brus et al. 2011, 2016, Roma-Marzio et al. 2017), ecology (Muñoz-Reinoso 2003, Cano Ortiz et al. 2021), genetics (Boratyński et al. 2014, Adams et al. 2015), distribution models (Rupprecht et al. 2011) and studies on essential oils (Rajčević et al. 2013, Roma-Marzio et al. 2017, Semerdjieva et al. 2019), intersexual morphological differences between these two species are less well-known (Brus et al. 2011, 2016, Semerdjieva et al. 2019) but could provide insight into the adaptability of the species.

Therefore, in this research, morphometric analysis was performed on selected populations of *J. oxycedrus* from the western, and on populations of *J. deltoides* from the eastern Mediterranean, to test the degree of morphological distinctiveness among the taxa and sexes. Furthermore, phenotypic variation within and among populations was analyzed.

# Materials and methods

#### Material and sampling

Plant material used in this study was derived from 60 individuals from three natural populations of *J. oxycedrus* originating from the Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur region in southern France and 60 individuals from three natural populations of *J. deltoides* from the north-eastern coast of the Adriatic Sea. Each population included samples from 10 male and 10 female individuals. Both studied regions are characterized by a Mediterranean climate, with mild winters, dry and hot summers, and high insolation rates

(Lionello et al. 2006). *Juniperus oxycedrus* populations are, compared to *J. deltoides* populations, located further inland and are found in areas of lower precipitation. In addition, the two study sites share very similar annual temperature values. Western Mediterranean populations representing *J. oxycedrus* included populations La Beaucet (P1), Grand Vallat (P2) and Les Plantades (P3) located in France. *Juniperus deltoides* populations in the Eastern Mediterranean included the island populations Cres (P4) and Krk (P5), as well as the coastal population Pula (P6), located in the Northern Adriatic region (Tab. 1, On-line Suppl. Fig. 1).

Needle and cone samples for morphometric analyses were collected during September and October of 2021. Great attention was paid to sampling only sexually mature individuals, in order to determine accurately the sex of the plant by the presence of cones or male strobili, or their residue on the branches (Brus et al. 2016). Several short shoots were cut from each individual on the sunlit side of the canopy, from which 20 random, fully developed and undamaged, oneyear-old needles were selected from the central part of the shoot. Needles were first pressed and then glued to white paper, revealing the underside of the needles. Thus prepared, needles were measured and stored in the herbarium at the Faculty of Forestry and Wood Technology of the University of Zagreb (DEND). In addition, 20 mature cones were collected from female individuals. The number of scales was determined, and the cones were measured. The cones were then carefully opened, and seeds were extracted and counted. Out of the total seed count, 20 seeds per individual were randomly selected and measured. In total, 120 individuals, 2400 needles, 1200 cones and 1200 seeds were analyzed.

#### Studied phenotypic traits

Needle phenotypic traits were measured using the Win-Folia program (WinFolia<sup>TM</sup> 2001) with an accuracy of 0.1 mm. Measurement involved six traits related to needle size: needle area (NA); needle length (NL); maximum needle width (MNW); needle length, measured from the needle base to the point of maximum needle width (PMNW); and needle width at 50% (NW50) and 90% (NW90) of needle length; and two angles describing needle base NA10 and NA25, representing angles closed by the main needle vein and the line connecting the needle base to a set point on the needle margin, at 10% and 25% of total needle length, respectively.

Cone length (CL), cone width (CW) and seed thickness (ST) were measured using digital caliper (Alpha Tools<sup>®</sup>, Bahag AG, Germany), with an accuracy of 0.01 mm. The number of cone scales (NCS) and the number of seeds (NS) were counted manually, while seed length (SL) and seed width (SW) were determined using the WinSeedle program (WinSeedle<sup>TM</sup> 2011).

#### Statistical analysis

Pearson correlation coefficients were calculated among all needle and cone traits including all studied individuals using the CORR procedure in SAS v9.3 (SAS Institute 2011).

The phenotypic diversity of needles and cones was analyzed using descriptive statistics parameters, including arithmetic mean, standard deviation, minimum and maximum values, and coefficient of variation (%).

Six traits related to needle morphology and seven traits related to cones were subjected to analysis of variance using the MIXED procedure in SAS (SAS Institute 2011). For needle-related traits, the model included the effect of taxon (T), sex (S) and their interaction (T  $\times$  S), population within taxon (P(T)) and population  $\times$  sex interaction within taxon  $(P \times S(T))$  as fixed effects and individual (I) within taxon, population and sex (I(T  $\times$  P  $\times$  S)) as a random effect. For cone-related traits, the model included the effect of taxon (T) and population within taxon (P(T)) as fixed effects and individual (I) within taxon and population  $(I(T \times P))$  as a random effect. Partitioned F-tests (SLICE option) were conducted to examine the significance of the population × sex interaction within each taxon and each population (only in the case of needle-related traits) and of populations within each taxon (in the case of all traits).

Principal component analysis (PCA) was performed using the PRINCOMP procedure in SAS (SAS Institute 2011). The biplot was constructed by two principal components showing analyzed individuals and traits.

Morphological differentiation was assessed by calculating the Euclidean distances between all pairs of individuals based on the scores of the first two principal components

**Tab. 1.** Sampling sites, geographic coordinates, and multivariate diversity index (MDI) for six studied *Juniperus oxycedrus* and *J. deltoides* populations. Values followed by the same letters are not significantly different at P > 0.05 according to Wilcoxon Rank Sum test.

Population	Sampling site	Taxon	Longitude (E)	Latitude (N)	Needle Multivariate	Cone Multivariate
					diversity index	diversity index
					(MDI)	(MDI)
P1	Le Beaucet	J. oxycedrus	5.127109	43.981774	1.373 <sup>b</sup>	1.373ª
P2	Grand Vallat	J. oxycedrus	5.020115	44.130109	1.551ª	$1.070^{b}$
P3	Les Plantades	J. oxycedrus	5.016226	44.110015	1.172 <sup>c</sup>	1.501ª
P4	Cres	J. deltoides	14.36315	45.05983	1.200 <sup>c</sup>	0.909 <sup>b</sup>
P5	Krk	J. deltoides	14.53893	45.09356	1.447 <sup>b</sup>	0.959 <sup>b</sup>
P6	Pula	J. deltoides	13.90052	44.03041	1.288 <sup>bc</sup>	1.236 <sup>ab</sup>
		J. oxycedrus – total			1.506	1.772
		J. deltoides – total			1.385	1.110

(PCs) considering needle and cone traits. The average Euclidean distances were calculated for each population and taxon and used as a multivariate diversity index (MDI) of a population and taxon. The Kruskal-Wallis test (among all populations) and the Wilcoxon rank sum test (between all possible population pairs) were performed using the NPAR-IWAY procedure in SAS (SAS Institute 2011), as was the Kruskal-Wallis test between studied taxa.

Discriminant analysis (DA) was performed to determine which of the needle and cone traits were most useful in maximizing discrimination between the studied taxa. The STEPDISC, DISCRIM and CANDISC procedures in SAS (SAS Institute 2011) were used for this purpose.

# Results

# Correlations

In order to determine how specific needle and cone variables correlated with each other, Pearson's correlation coefficients were calculated. When observing correlations among needle traits (On-line Suppl. Tab. 1), statistically significant correlations (P < 0.05) were determined among all of the studied traits except NA10 and MNW and NW50, as well as between NA25 and MNW, and NW50 and NW90. Of those, negative correlations were found only between traits related to needle base angles (NA10 and NA25) and NA, and NL and PMNW. Pearson's correlation coefficient value (r) was above 0.7 in nine cases, and below -0.7 in two

cases. Among analyzed cone traits, statistically significant correlations were found between all traits, except NCS and NS, and SW and ST, in addition to NS, which was correlated only with ST (On-line Suppl. Tab. 2). Eight pairs had the r value above 0.7. Furthermore, positive correlations were also found between all of the needle traits related to its size and all of the cone traits except NS, which was only correlated to NW90 (On-line Suppl. Tab. 3). Needle traits related to its shape were either not significantly or negatively correlated with cone traits. The trait NA10 was negatively correlated with CL, CW, SL, SW and ST, while NA25 was correlated only with ST.

## Needle phenotypic traits

The results of morphological analyses of needles can be observed at the species, sex, and population levels. Observing the differences in needle dimensions and shape between the species, it is clear that *J. oxycedrus* has, on average, larger (0.19 mm<sup>2</sup>), longer (1.56 mm) and wider (0.17 mm) needles, compared to the smaller (0.12 mm<sup>2</sup>), shorter (1.17 mm) and narrower (0.14 mm) needles in *J. deltioides* (Tab. 2). In both species the most variable needle phenotypic traits were PM-NW (CV = 49.18 and 76.02%, respectively) and NW90 (CV = 33.88 and 44.87%), while the least variable were MNW (CV = 15.51 and 19.03%) and NW50 (CV = 18.81 and 17.78%). In general, *J. deltoides* showed greater variability, with CVs ranging from 17.78 to 76.02%, than *J. oxycedrus* with a range from 15.51 to 49.18%.

**Tab. 2.** Descriptive statistics for analyzed needle traits for *Juniperus oxycedrus* and *J. deltoides*.  $\bar{X}$  – arithmetic mean; CV – coefficient of variation (%). Needle morphometric traits acronyms: NA – needle area; NL – needle length; MNW – maximum needle width; PMNW – needle length, measured from the needle base to the point of maximum needle width; NW50 – needle width at 50% of needle length; NW90 – needle width at 90% of needle length; NA10 – angle closed by the main needle vein and the line connecting the needle base to a set point on the needle margin at 10% of total needle length; NA25 – angle closed by the main needle vein and the line connecting the needle base to a set point on the needle margin at 25% of total needle length.

T:(	Descriptive		J. oxycedrus			J. deltoides	
Irait	parameter	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
	$\bar{\mathrm{X}}$	0.19	0.18	0.19	0.12	0.11	0.13
NA (cm <sup>2</sup> )	CV	24.40	21.84	26.12	28.79	30.92	24.58
NU (and)	$\overline{\mathrm{X}}$	1.56	1.56	1.57	1.17	1.08	1.27
NL (cm)	CV	20.23	20.24	20.23	22.71	23.46	19.21
	$\bar{\mathrm{X}}$	0.17	0.16	0.17	0.14	0.14	0.14
MIN W (cm)	CV	15.51	15.67	15.36	19.03	19.84	18.11
	Ā	0.38	0.36	0.41	0.19	0.16	0.23
PININ W (CIII)	CV	49.18	49.86	47.71	76.02	75.62	71.47
NIMEO (am)	$\overline{\mathrm{X}}$	0.14	0.13	0.14	0.12	0.11	0.12
N W 50 (CIII)	CV	18.81	19.99	17.30	17.78	17.62	17.86
	$\bar{\mathrm{X}}$	0.05	0.05	0.06	0.03	0.03	0.03
N W 90 (cm)	CV	33.88	38.52	28.59	44.87	42.68	44.76
NA10 (°)	$\bar{\mathrm{X}}$	23.88	23.99	23.76	28.77	31.27	26.28
	CV	22.75	23.48	22.00	27.22	25.64	25.83
NIA 25 (9)	Ā	10.93	10.86	10.99	12.60	13.82	11.39
NA25 (*)	CV	26.90	28.11	25.67	32.58	30.88	31.15

Sexual dimorphism was detected for the majority of measured needle traits, particularly in *J. oxycedrus*, where needles from female individuals displayed larger values for seven out of eight phenotypic traits (all traits except NA10). The distinction between the sexes was less pronounced in *J. deltoides*, where females had higher values in four of the measured phenotypic traits (NA, NL, PMNW and NW50), males in two (NA10 and NA25), while no difference was noted between two traits (MNW and NW90). In addition, male individuals of *J. oxycedrus* proved to be noticeably more variable than the females, having greater CV values of seven out of eight measured needle traits (all except NA). On the other hand, the degree of variability in *J. deltoides* was evenly distributed between males and females (Tab. 2).

Observing phenotypic characteristics of J. deltoides on a population level, it is evident that all three studied populations have the same mean value for NA (0.12 mm<sup>2</sup>) (On-line Suppl. Tab. 4). However, there are differences according to other measured needle traits. For example, the population Pula (P6) had the highest mean values for the five measured needle traits, mainly those related to the needle width (MNW, NW50 and NW90) and the shape of the base (NA10 and NA25). On the other hand, the population with the majority of the lowest values was Krk (P5) with six minimum mean values (MNW, PMNW, NW50, NW90, NA10, NA25). However, the latter population had the longest needles. According to the obtained CV values, the most variable population in terms of needle phenotypic traits was Krk (P5), with five maximal CV values (MNW, PMNW, NW90, NA10, NA25), while NA and NL were the most variable in population Pula (P6). The lowest variability was detected equally frequently in populations Cres (P4) (NA, NL, NA10, NA25) and Pula (P6) (MNW, PMNW, NW50, NW90). Coefficients of variability among sexes within studied populations of J. deltoides were greatest in population Krk (P5), where both male and female individuals had the majority of the maximum CV values for five and eight traits, respectively. On the other hand, the least variable males and females, needlemorphology-wise, were found in population Pula (P6), with the lowest values for six and four traits, respectively.

In J. oxycedrus, the biggest and the widest needles were characteristic of the population Les Plantades (P3), which had the highest mean values for NA, MNW, PMNW, NW50 and NW90. Needles of J. oxycedrus were the smallest and the shortest in population Grand Vallat (P2) and the narrowest in Le Beaucet (P1), while these two populations shared the lowest values for MNW, NW50 and NW90. The longest needles were typical of the population Le Beaucet (P1), while needle base angles were largest in the population Grand Vallat (P2). When traits' variability is considered, the most variable population according to the obtained CV values was Grand Vallat (P2), with five maximum values (NA, NL, MNW, PMNW, NA10), followed by population Le Beaucet (P1) with three (NW50, NW90, NA25). According to coefficients of variability, the least variable population was Les Plantades (P3) with six minimal CV values (MNW, PMNW, NW50, NW90, NA10, NA25). Females had the largest needles in the population Les Plantades (P3) and the smallest in Grand Vallat (P2). Needles of male individuals were the longest and largest in the population Le Beaucet (P1), as opposed to the smallest and the shortest needles found in Les Plantades (P3), albeit the needles in P3 were the widest.

#### Cone phenotypic traits

Generally, when J. oxycedrus, is compared to J. deltoides, it excels in all studied characteristics of cones, from their dimensions, through the number of scales, to the dimensions and number of seeds (Tab. 3). On average, cones of J. oxycedrus were 2.09 mm longer and 1.13 mm wider, while seeds were 1.21 mm longer, 1.30 mm wider and 0.75 mm thicker than those of J. deltoides. In addition, dimensions of cones and seeds were less variable in J. oxycedrus, with coefficient of variation ranging from 11.21 to 11.79% and from 10.54 to 18.67%, respectively, compared to those of J. deltoides with CV values ranging from 13.66 to 14.37% for cone, and from 14.28 to 19.45% for seed dimensions. On the other hand, NCS and NS were less variable in J. deltoides, with CV values of 14.52 and 20.46%, respectively. Overall, the most variable cone trait in both species was NS, with CV values of 20.46 in J. deltoides and 30.88% in J. oxycedrus.

Observing individual populations of *J. deltoides* (Online Suppl. Tab. 5), the largest cones and seeds, as well as the highest number of seeds, was present in population Cres (P4). Contrarily, the smallest cones were present in population Pula (P6), while the lowest number of seeds was detected in population Krk (P5). In addition, the lowest number of cone scales was detected in population Krk (P5), and the highest in population Pula (P6). The most variable population, according to cone traits, was Pula (P6), with five out of seven maximum CV values (CL, CW, NCS, SL, SW), while the least variable was population Cres (P4), with four of such traits (CW, NS, SW, ST). All of the measured cones in pop-

**Tab. 3.** Descriptive statistics for analyzed cone traits for *Juniperus oxycedrus* and *J. deltoides*.  $\overline{X}$  – arithmetic mean; CV – coefficient of variation (%). Cone morphometric traits acronyms: CL – cone length; CW – cone width; NCS – number of cone scales; NS – number of seeds; SL – seed length; SW – seed width; ST – seed thickness.

Trait	Descriptive	J. oxycedrus	J. deltoides
	X	10.35	8.26
CL (mm)	CV	11.21	14.37
	Ā	10.44	9.31
Cw (mm)	CV	11.79	13.66
NCS	Ā	3.36	3.08
	CV	22.11	14.52
NIC	$\overline{\mathrm{X}}$	2.83	2.73
183	CV	30.88	20.46
SL (mm)	$\bar{\mathrm{X}}$	7.37	6.16
	CV	10.54	14.28
SW (mm)	$\overline{\mathrm{X}}$	4.77	3.47
3 vv (IIIII)	CV	18.27	19.45
ST (mm)	Ā	3.63	2.88
51 (IIIII)	CV	18.67	18.80

**Tab. 4.** Results of the General Linear Model (GLM) for needle traits. Needle morphometric traits acronyms: NA – needle area; NL – needle length; MNW – maximum needle width; PMNW – needle length, measured from the needle base to the point of maximum needle width; NW50 – needle width at 50% of needle length; NW90 – needle width at 90% of needle length; NA10 – angle closed by the main needle vein and the line connecting the needle base to a set point on the needle margin at 10% of total needle length; NA25 – angle closed by the main needle vein and the line connecting the needle base to a set point on the needle margin at 25% of total needle length. df – degrees of freedom; F – F-test in GLM; P – significance of GLM's F-test.

Trait	Components of the variance	df	F	P-value
	Taxon	1	171.01	< 0.05
	Sex	1	9.73	< 0.05
NA	$Taxon \times Sex$	1	0.81	0.370
	Population (Taxon)	4	2.07	0.090
	Population × Sex (Taxon)	4	1.89	0.118
	Taxon	1	103.53	< 0.05
	Sex	1	7.33	< 0.05
NL	$Taxon \times Sex$	1	5.77	< 0.05
	Population (Taxon)	4	3.84	< 0.05
	Population × Sex (Taxon)	4	2.43	0.052
	Taxon	1	72.42	< 0.05
	Sex	1	0.05	0.822
MNW	Taxon × Sex	1	0.72	0.398
	Population (Taxon)	4	2.88	< 0.05
	Population × Sex (Taxon)	4	4.36	< 0.05
	Taxon	1	211.96	< 0.05
	Sex	1	21.42	< 0.05
PMNW	Taxon $\times$ Sex	1	0.53	0.47
	Population (Taxon)	4	6.47	< 0.05
	Population $\times$ Sex (Taxon)	4	0.82	0.513
	Taxon	1	103.55	< 0.05
	Sex	1	5.44	< 0.05
NW50	Taxon × Sex	1	1.18	0.279
	Population (Taxon)	4	8.51	< 0.05
	Population $\times$ Sex (Taxon)	4	4.34	< 0.05
	Taxon	1	154.78	< 0.05
	Sex	1	10.41	< 0.05
NW90	Taxon × Sex	1	0.04	0.033
	Population (Taxon)	4	10.62	< 0.05
	Population × Sex (Taxon)	4	4.43	< 0.05
	Taxon	1	52.38	< 0.05
	Sex	1	14.92	< 0.05
NA10	Taxon × Sex	1	12.36	< 0.05
	Population (Taxon)	4	5.44	< 0.05
	Population × Sex (Taxon)	4	2.26	0.067
	Taxon	1	21.48	< 0.05
	Sex	1	10.11	< 0.05
NA25	$Taxon \times Sex$	1	12.59	< 0.05
	Population (Taxon)	4	7.05	< 0.05
	Population × Sex (Taxon)	4	2.43	0.052

ulation Krk (P5) had three cone scales, resulting in a CV value of 0.00%.

In *J. oxycedrus* populations (On-line Suppl. Tab. 5), Les Plantades (P3) had the largest cones with the most cone scales and seeds, as well as the longest seeds. On the other hand, the smallest cone and seed dimensions were characteristic of the population Grand Vallat (P2). The highest number of cone scales was present in the population Les Plantades (P3), and the lowest one in the population Le Beaucet (P1). In general, the most variable was the population Le Beaucet (P1), with five maximum CV values (CW, NS, SL, SW and ST), as opposed to the least variable population of Les Plantades (P3), with four minimum CV values (CW, NS, SL, ST). The number of cone scales was the same for all of the measured cones in the population Le Beaucet (P1), generating a CV value of 0.00%.

#### Analysis of variance

As expected, the analysis conducted showed statistically significant differences in needle morphology between the two species, according to all of the measured needle traits (Tab. 4). Furthermore, significant differences in all traits, except MNW, were found between the sexes. However, sex differentiation was far less pronounced on the within-taxon level, with only three statistically significant differences (NL, NA10, NA25). Significant differentiation was also revealed on the within-population level, for all measured needle traits, except NA. Additionally, differences between populations and sexes within each taxon were found to be statistically significant only in MNW, NW50 and NW90.

Results clearly indicate a different number of distinguishable traits between the two sexes of both species, with sexes in *J. oxycedrus* distinguished by all of the measured needle traits on a statistically significant level, as opposed

**Tab. 5.** Results of the General Linear Model (GLM) for cone traits. Cone morphometric traits acronyms: CL – cone length; CW – cone width; NCS – number of cone scales; NS – number of seeds; SL – seed length; SW – seed width; ST – seed thickness. df – degrees of freedom; F – F-test in GLM; P – significance of GLM's F-test.

Trait	Components of the variance	df	F	P-value
OI	Taxon	1	74.43	< 0.05
CL	Population (Taxon)	4	2.45	0.058
CW	Taxon	1	19.05	< 0.05
CW	Population (Taxon)	4	1.72	0.16
NCS	Taxon	1	16.69	< 0.05
	Population (Taxon)	4	13.54	< 0.05
NS	Taxon	1	0.73	0.397
	Population (Taxon)	4	0.59	0.674
SL	Taxon	1	70.3	< 0.05
	Population (Taxon)	4	4.02	< 0.05
CIAT	Taxon	1	103.79	< 0.05
5 W	Population (Taxon)	4	4.97	< 0.05
077	Taxon	1	36.54	< 0.05
51	Population (Taxon)	4	2.37	0.064

to sexes in *J. deltoides*, which were only differentiated by NL, PMNW, NA10 and NA25 (On-line Suppl. Tab. 6).

The population with the most significant differences between the sexes was P6 (NA, NL, PMNW, NW90, NA10, NA25), followed by P1 (MNW, NW50, NW90, NA25). Furthermore, sexes in populations P2 and P3 were distinguished by the lowest number of traits, MNW and NA and NL, respectively. Considering differences between populations within each taxon, it is clear that differentiation is more intensely pronounced in *J. oxycedrus*, with populations differing in all of the measured needle traits. On the other hand, populations of *J. deltoides* differ only in NA10 and NA25 (On-line Suppl. Tab. 6).

Cones of *J. oxycedrus* and *J. deltoides* differed significantly in all of the analyzed cone traits, except NS (Tab. 5).

However, populations within each taxon were significantly differentiated only by traits NCS, SL and SW. Interestingly, cones of *J. deltoides* showed statistically significant differences only in SL, while cones of *J. oxycedrus* had four such traits (CL, CW, NCS, SW) (On-line Suppl. Tab. 7). Number of seeds demonstrated no significant variation, neither among taxa and populations nor within taxa.

#### Principal component analysis

Principal component analysis (PCA) based on eight needle phenotypic traits in two juniper taxa populations revealed that the first two principal components had an eigenvalue greater than one and accounted for 89.59% of the total variation (Fig. 1A). Strong positive correlations (r > 0.70)



**Fig. 1.** Results of the principal component (PC) analysis based on (A) eight needle and (B) seven cone morphometric traits in studied *Juniperus oxycedrus* and *J. deltoides* populations. Needle morphometric traits acronyms: NA – needle area; NL – needle length; MNW – maximum needle width; PMNW – needle length, measured from the needle base to the point of maximum needle width; NW50 – needle width at 50% of needle length; NW90 – needle width at 90% of needle length; NA10 – angle closed by the main needle vein and the line connecting the needle base to a set point on the needle margin at 10% of total needle length; NA25 – angle closed by the main needle vein and the line connecting the needle base to a set point on the needle margin at 25% of total needle length. Cone morphometric traits acronyms: CL – cone length; CW – cone width; NCS – number of cone scales; NS – number of seeds; SL – seed length; SW – seed width; ST – seed thickness. T1 – *J. oxycedrus*; T2 – *J. deltoides*. F – female; M – male. Populations: P1 – Le Beaucet; P2 – Grand Vallat; P3 – Les Plantades; P4 – Cres; P5 – Krk; P6 – Pula.

#### MORPHOLOGICAL DIVERSITY IN TWO JUNIPERUS SPECIES

were observed between the first principal component (PC1) and the needle area (NA), position of maximal needle length (PMNW), needle length (NL), needle width at 50% (NW50) and 90% (NW90) of needle length. For the same principal component, a strong negative correlation was observed only for one phenotypic trait - needle angle at 10% of needle length (NA10). The second principal component (PC2) was strongly positively correlated with the needle angle at 25% of needle length (NA25). Biplot revealed a clear grouping of the individuals according to their respective taxa (Fig. 1A). Within taxon, significant overlapping has been demonstrated. In addition, males and females of each population overlapped with one another, i.e., demonstrated the same grouping trends. The slight divergence between males and females is only noticeable in population P1, with males partially separating.

The second PCA included seven cone phenotypic traits of the juniper species studied. The first two principal components had an eigenvalue greater than one and described 76.54% of the total variation (Fig. 1B). The first principal component (PC1) was in a strong positive correlation with five out of seven measured cone phenotypic traits (CL, SL, SW, CW, ST), and explained 61.87% of the total variability. No negative correlations were determined between the first principal component and cone traits. On the other hand, the second principal component (PC2), which accounted for 14.67% of total variability, was in a strong negative correlation with seed thickness (ST) and seed width (SW). Pronounced positive correlations were found with the number of cone scales (NCS) and the number of seeds (NS). The constructed biplot demonstrates clear clustering of individuals by their respective taxa (Fig. 1B). Interestingly, some



**Fig. 2.** The first two canonical variates of the canonical discriminant analysis (Can1 and Can2) of three *Juniperus oxycedrus* and three *J. deltoides* populations based on (A) five needle and (B) three cone morphometric traits. Each individual shrub is indicated by a small circle. Needle morphometric traits acronyms: MNW – maximum needle width; NW50 – needle width at 50% of needle length; NW90 – needle width at 90% of needle length; NA10 – angle closed by the main needle vein and the line connecting the needle base to a set point on the needle margin at 10% of total needle length; NA25 – angle closed by the main needle vein and the line connecting the needle base to a set point on the needle margin at 25% of total needle length. Cone morphometric traits acronyms: CL – cone length; CW – cone width; SW – seed width. T1 – *J. oxycedrus*; T2 – *J. deltoides*. F – female; M – male. Populations: P1 – Le Beaucet; P2 – Grand Vallat; P3 – Les Plantades; P4 – Cres; P5 – Krk; P6 – Pula.

individuals of *J. deltoides* have grouped with *J. oxycedrus*, mainly from populations P4 and P6. On a population level, a greater level of divergence was shown, compared to needles, especially in P1 and P3.

#### Multivariate diversity index

To explore the diversity of individuals within the studied populations and taxa multivariate diversity index (MDI) was used. Statistically significant differences were confirmed for both the needles and the cones, on both the intrapopulation and the intrataxon levels. When considering the diversity of individuals within each taxon, based on the morphology of both needles and cones, J. oxycedrus showed to be more diverse, demonstrating higher MDI values than those of J. deltoides, 1.506 and 1.772, as opposed to 1.385 and 1.110, respectively. On the population level, both J. oxycedrus and J. deltoides demonstrated MDI values within a similar range of data, i.e., populations of both species were similarly diverse. For needles, MDI values in J. oxycedrus populations ranged from 1.172 to 1.551, whereas J. deltoides ranged from 1.200 to 1.447. Similar results were obtained for cones as well, with respective species' populations ranges of 1.070 to 1.501, and 0.909 to 1.236 (Tab. 1).

#### Discriminant analysis (DA)

According to conducted discriminant analysis (DA), the needle traits that separated the two species the best were MNW, NW90, NW50, NA10 and NA25. Individuals of J. oxycedrus were characterized by wider needles, while individuals of J. deltoides had a wider needle base. Canonical discriminant analysis based on five traits showed that the first CV explained 100% of the variation between taxa. This is demonstrated also in the diagram (Fig. 2A), where a clear distinction between the two species along the first discriminant axis is visible. Significant overlap was detected on both population and sex levels, with no clear structuring. After the cross-validation, the discriminant function correctly classified 94.17% plants into their respective taxon. Individuals of J. oxycedrus were correctly classified in 91.67% cases, while J. deltoides showed even greater correct classification of 96.67%.

Cone traits that best distinguished species according to discriminant analysis were CL, SW and CW. All of the three mentioned traits showed greater values in *J. oxycedrus*. Canonical discriminant analysis based on three traits showed that the first CV explained 100% of the variation between taxa. As shown in the diagram (Fig. 2B), the two species were clearly separated by cone phenotypic traits as well, with negligible overlapping. However, no structuring was detected on the population level. Discriminant function correctly classified 93.10% plants into their respective taxon.

# Discussion

As expected, morphological differentiation between *J. oxycedrus* and *J. deltoides* was evident in all of the studied

22

needle and cone traits, which further confirms the existence of the two separate species, first described by Adams (2004). Compared to J. oxycedrus, J. deltoides tend to have shorter and wider needles, with deltoid base shape, as well as visible cone scales with protruded tips and glaucous powder cover (Adams 2014b). Although the morphological differences between these two allopatric, cryptic species are very small and seemingly imperceptible, their differentiation is widely accepted and has been confirmed by genetics (Adams et al. 2003, 2005, Mao et al. 2010, Boratyński et al. 2014, Adams et al. 2015) and essential oil research (Adams et al. 2003, 2005, Rajčević et al. 2013). The divergence time between the two species has been estimated at approximately 8-10 Mya, which suggests a separate colonization of the western and eastern parts of the Mediterranean (Mao et al. 2010). Namely, during the late Miocene, the formation of the Alps occurred, causing the ancestral taxa to separate into two groups.

Average values of the needle and cone dimensions of *J. deltoides*, even though slightly lower, did not differ significantly from the previously reported values (Klimko et al. 2007, Brus et al. 2011, Adams 2014b, Brus et al. 2016, Roma-Marzio et al. 2017). However, contrary to mentioned previous reports, we determined narrower needles in *J. deltoides*. On the other hand, the opposite has been determined for *J. oxycedrus*, where obtained needle and cone dimensions slightly positively deviate from prior reported values (Adams 2014b, Roma-Marzio et al. 2017). In both species, seed dimensions were somewhat larger than those reported by Roma-Marzio et al. (2017).

Overall, needles and cones of J. deltoides were shown to have higher coefficients of variability than those of J. oxycedrus. Similar results were obtained by Klimko et al. (2007), who investigated the variability of J. oxycedrus s.l. throughout the Mediterranean. Although their study included a larger number of populations, they did not cover specific regions of southeastern France and northern Adriatic, unlike in this research. However, since the results are congruent, it is reasonable to assume the same trend would be present throughout the entire distribution range of the two species. Nevertheless, Boratyński et al. (2014) reported greater variability in J. oxycedrus, supported by a higher level of genetic diversity of Juniperus species in the western Mediterranean, as opposed to the eastern Mediterranean. This result is in accordance with the MDI values obtained in our research, which indicate higher overall variability of J. oxycedrus as well. The loss of genetic diversity in the east after the emergence of the Alps could be due to processes like the founder effects resulting from repeated climatic oscillations (Zhang et al. 2005), microevolutionary changes arising from different environmental pressures and limited gene flow caused by range fragmentation (Boratyński et al. 2014).

In this study, significant sex-based differences in needle morphometric traits were observed in all of the measured traits except maximal needle width. In both species, greater needle area and length were characteristic of the female individuals. The same pattern was previously confirmed in another dioecious conifer species, *Taxus baccata* L. (Iszkuło et al. 2009, Nowak-Dyjeta et al. 2017, Stefanović et al. 2017), as well as in some angiosperm species like Simmondsia chinensis (Link) C.K.Schneid. (Kohorn 1994). Larger needles in females are commonly believed to be the result of a need for greater assimilation area, required to support the reproductive efforts of females (Nowak-Dyjeta et al. 2017), as it is known that more resources are required to successfully mature fruit/cone than to produce pollen (Ashman 2005). In addition, Garbarino et al. (2015) proposed that growth in females could be favored by their occupation of more productive microhabitats, as opposed to not so fastidious male individuals. This could be further emphasized by improved soil properties under the female individuals, due to input of organic matter from the littered cones, as they are two to three times richer in nitrogen and potassium than needles and twigs (Gauquelin et al. 2002). Moreover, as wind-pollinated species, male trees of junipers are likely to be investing more resources into reproduction, due to the higher quantity and quality of reproductive material needed (Popp and Reinartz 1988, Gauquelin et al. 2002), therefore leaving fewer nutrients and less energy for foliar growth and ultimately resulting in smaller leaves (Harris and Pannell 2008). However, sexual dimorphism in this study was not detected uniformly in all of the populations. On the one hand, populations Le Beaucet (P1) and Pula (P6) displayed a significant number of gender-based differences in needle morphology, while other populations showed rather few differences. Diverse results between populations could be based on variable reproductive investment intensity of individuals of dioecious species, depending on many factors, like environmental and habitat conditions (Montesinos et al. 2011), plant size (Shibata and Kudo 2016), resource availability and pollination success (Rodríguez-García et al. 2018) and flowering and fruiting abundance (Montesinos et al. 2012). Therefore, secondary sex differences in dioecious plants are associated with trade-offs between the cost of reproduction and other plant functions, like growth, metabolism processes and defense (Maldonado-López et al. 2014, Liu et al. 2021).

In addition to significant phenotypic variability between both species and sexes, populations of the researched species demonstrated high levels of interpopulation diversity. All of the studied within-taxa populations differed significantly, according to all of the measured needle traits except NA, and three of the seven cone traits (NCS, SL, SW). Interpopulation diversity, however, is not uniform in the two taxa. Populations of J. oxycedrus differ significantly from each other according to all of the studied morphological traits, while differentiation in J. deltoides populations is present only according to two of the studied traits. This is likely the result of diminished gene flow or, alternatively, significant adaptations to specific climatic and edaphic conditions of each microhabitat (Kawecki and Ebert 2004). The lower levels of diversity noted in J. deltoides populations could be the result of their location, in the marginal, northernmost part of the species' distribution (Vilar et al. 2016). In such conditions, lower levels of variability are to be expected (Brus et al. 2011) due to additional selective pressures

during which various events, such as the bottleneck effect, might have arisen (Abeli et al 2014), therefore impacting the allelic richness and subsequent variability of phenotype. Higher variability in morphological traits detected among *J. oxycedrus* populations could be explained by a higher level of overall genetic diversity of *Juniperus* species in the western Mediterranean than in the eastern (Boratyński et al. 2014), combined with processes like local adaptation (Savolainen et al. 2013) and phenotypic plasticity (Radersma et al. 2020). Although the results indicate higher variability in *J. oxycedrus* in relation to *J. deltoides*, no uniform trend was observed at the intrapopulation level, since some populations within both taxa were more or less variable, differing also between needle and cone traits.

Taxonomical complexity of junipers in these regions is further complicated by various other Juniperus taxa within the Juniperus (syn. Oxycedrus Spach) section that are widely distributed across Mediterranean region. According to Klimko et al. (2007) there are four subspecies within the J. oxycedrus: subsp. oxycedrus, subsp. badia (H.Gay) Debeaux; subsp. transtagana Franco and subsp. macrocarpa (Sm.) Ball. Nowadays, however, the latter two subspecies are recognized at species level, J. navicularis Gand and J. macrocarpa Sm., while former two subspecies had their status changed to varieties (WFO 2023). Furthermore, on the north-eastern coast of Adriatic Sea, sporadic reports of J. macrocarpa have been made (Topić and Šegulja 2000). However, none of these reports were confirmed at a later date during the research of Brus et al. (2016) and Roma-Marzio et al. (2017). As a result, there is a lack of conclusive proof of J. macrocarpa presence as far north as the north-eastern Adriatic coast. On the other hand, only the typical variety of J. oxycedrus has been reported in France (Boratyński et al. 2014, Cano Ortiz et al. 2021), with the exception of reports from Corsica. Its taxonomical congruence is, therefore, under certain terms.

# Conclusions

The differences between the *J. oxycedrus* and *J. deltoides* have been confirmed in this research, with *J. oxycedrus* having larger needles and cones, although less variable, than those of *J. deltoides*. Furthermore, sexual dimorphism in needle morphology was found in both species, but more so in *J. oxycedrus*. In general, female individuals demonstrated higher trait values than males in both species. In addition to significant phenotypic variability between both species and sexes, populations of the researched species demonstrated high levels of interpopulation variability, especially in *J. oxycedrus*, while intrapopulation variability showed no uniform pattern between the two species.

The results of this research support earlier delimitations of the two taxa, in addition to opening new questions about the possible influence of gender imbalance on the morphological diversity and variability within and between the different taxa. Additional research into genetic variability could be used to further discern the specifics of the intraand interpopulation variability. VIDAKOVIĆ A., ŠATOVIĆ Z., TUMPA K., IDŽOJTIĆ M., BARIŠIĆ A., POLJAK I.

# References

- Abeli, T., Gentili, R., Mondoni, A., Orsenigo, S., Rossi, G., 2014: Effects of marginality on plant population performance. Journal of Biogeography 41(2), 239–249. https://doi.org/10.1111/jbi.12215
- Adams, R. P., 2004: *Juniperus deltoides*, a new species, and nomenclatural notes on *Juniperus polycarpos* and *J. turcomanica* (Cupressaceae). Phytologia 86(2), 49–53.
- Adams, R. P., 2014a: Junipers of the world: The genus *Juniperus*. Trafford Publishing Co., Bloomington.
- Adams, R. P., 2014b: Morphological comparison and key to *Juniperus deltoides* and *J. oxycedrus*. Phytologia 96(2), 58–62.
- Adams, R. P., Farzaliyev, V., Gucel, S., Leschner, H. V., Mataraci, T., Tashev, A. N., Schwarzbach, A. E., 2015: nrDNA and petN-psbM sequencing reveals putative *Juniperus oxycedrus* L. from Azerbaijan, Bulgaria, Cyprus and Israel to be *J. deltoides* R.P.Adams. Phytologia 97(4), 286–290.
- Adams, R. P., Morris, J. A., Pandey, R. N., Schwarzback, A. E., 2005: Cryptic speciation between *Juniperus deltoides* and *Juniperus oxycedrus* (Cupressaceae) in the Mediterranean. Biochemical Systematics and Ecology 33(8), 771–787. https://doi. org/10.1016/j.bse.2005.01.001
- Adams, R. P., Schwarzbach, A. E., Pandey, R. N., 2003: The concordance of terpenoid, ISSR and RAPD markers, and ITS sequence data sets among genotypes: an example from *Juniperus*. Biochemical Systematics and Ecology 31(4), 375–387. https://doi. org/10.1016/S0305-1978(02)00157-6
- Allen, M. B., Armstrong, H. A., 2008: Arabia–Eurasia collision and the forcing of mid-Cenozoic global cooling. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 265(1–2), 52–58. https://doi. org/10.1016/j.palaeo.2008.04.021
- Ashman, T.-L., 2005: The limits on sexual dimorphism in vegetative traits in a gynodioecious plant. The American Naturalist 166(54), 5–16. https://doi.org/10.1086/444598
- Boratyński, A., Wachowiak, W., Dering, M., Boratyńska, K., Sękiewicz, K., Sobierajska, K., Jasińska, A. K., Klimko, M., Montserrat, J. M., Romo, A., Ok, T., Didukh, Y., 2014: The biogeography and genetic relationships of *Juniperus oxycedrus* and related taxa from the Mediterranean and Macaronesian regions. Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society 174(4), 637–653. https://doi.org/10.1111/boj.12147
- Brus, R., Ballian, D., Zhelev, P., Pandža, M., Bobinac, M., Acevski, J., Raftoyannis, Y., Jarni, K., 2011: Absence of geographical structure of morphological variation in *Juniperus oxycedrus* L. subsp. *oxycedrus* in the Balkan Peninsula. European Journal of Forest Research 130(4), 657–670. https://doi.org/10.1007/ s10342-010-0457-1
- Brus, R., Idžojtić, M., Jarni, K., 2016: Morphologic variation in northern marginal *Juniperus oxycedrus* L. subsp. *oxycedrus* populations in Istria. Plant Biosystems 150(2): 274–284. https:// doi.org/10.1080/11263504.2014.984790
- Cano Ortiz, A., Spampinato, G., Piñar Fuentes, J. C., Pinto Gomes, C. J., Quinto-Canas, R., Cano, E., 2021: Taxonomy, ecology and distribution of *Juniperus oxycedrus* L. group in the Mediterranean Basin using bioclimatic, phytochemical and morphometric approaches, with special reference to the Iberian Peninsula. Forests 12(6), 703. https://doi.org/10.3390/f12060703
- Coble, A. P., Cavaleri, M. A., 2014: Light drives vertical gradients of leaf morphology in a sugar maple (*Acer saccharum*) forest. Tree Physiology 34(2), 146–158. https://doi.org/10.1093/treephys/ tpt126
- Farjon, A., 2010: A Handbook of the World's Conifers, Vol 2. Brill, Leiden-Boston.

- Garbarino, M., Weisberg, P. J., Bagnara, L., Urbinati, C., 2015: Sexrelated spatial segregation along environmental gradients in the dioecious conifer, *Taxus baccata*. Forest Ecology and Management 358, 122–129. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2015.09.009
- Gauquelin, T., Bertaudière-Montès, V., Badri, W., Montès, N., 2002: Sex ratio and sexual dimorphism in mountain dioecious thuriferous juniper (*Juniperus thurifera* L., Cupressaceae). Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society 138(2), 237–244. https://doi. org/10.1046/j.1095-8339.2002.138002237.x
- Harris, M. S., Pannell, J. R., 2008: Roots, shoots and reproduction: sexual dimorphism in size and costs of reproductive allocation in an annual herb. Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences 275(1651), 2595–2602. https://doi.org/10.1098/ rspb.2008.0585
- Hultine, K. R., Grady, K. C., Wood, T. E., Shuster, S. M., Stella, J. C., Whitham, T. G., 2016: Climate change perils for dioecious plant species. Nature Plants 2, 16109. https://doi.org/10.1038/ NPLANTS.2016.109
- Iszkuło, G., Jasińska, A. K., Giertych M. J., Boratyński, A., 2009: Do secondary sexual dimorphism and female intolerance to drought influence the sex ratio and extinction risk of *Taxus baccata*? Plant Ecology 200(2), 229–240. https://doi.org/10.1007/ sl 1258-008-9447-5
- Kawecki, T. J., Ebert, D., 2004: Conceptual issues in local adaptation. Ecology Letters 7(12), 1225–1241. https://doi.org/10.1111/ j.1461-0248.2004.00684.x
- Klimko, M., Boratyńska, K., Boratyński, A., Marcysiak, K., 2004: Morphological variation of *Juniperus oxycedrus* subsp. *macrocarpa* (Cupressaceae) in three Italian localities. Acta Societatis Botanicorum Poloniae 73(2), 113–119. https://doi.org/10.5586/ asbp.2004.016
- Klimko, M., Boratyńska, K., Montserrat, J. M., Didukh, Y., Romo, A., Gómez, D., Kluza-Wieloch, M., Marcysiak, K., Boratyński, A., 2007: Morphological variation of *Juniperus oxycedrus* subsp. *oxycedrus* (Cupressaceae) in the Mediterranean region. Flora - Morphology, Distribution, Functional Ecology of Plants 202(2), 133–147. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.flora.2006.03.006
- Kohorn, L. U., 1994: Shoot morphology and reproduction in jojoba: advantages of sexual dimorphism. Ecology 75(8), 2384–2394. https://doi.org/10.2307/1940892
- Korgiopoulou, C., Bresta, P., Nikolopoulos, D., Karabourniotis, G., 2019: Sex-specific structural and functional leaf traits and sunshade acclimation in the dioecious tree *Pistacia vera* (Anacardiaceae). Functional Plant Biology 46(7), 649–659. https://doi. org/10.1071/FP18256
- Lange, M. A., 2020: Climate change in the Mediterranean: Environmental impacts and extreme events. In: Gallego, H. (ed.), IEMed Mediterranean Yearbook, 30–55. European Institute of the Mediterranean (IEMed), Barcelona.
- Li, C., Xu,G., Zang, R., Korpelainen, H., Berninger, F., 2007: Sexrelated differences in leaf morphological and physiological responses in *Hippophae rhamnoides* along an altitudinal gradient. Tree Physiology 27(3), 399–406. https://doi.org/10.1093/ treephys/27.3.399
- Lionello, P., Malanotte-Rizzoli, P., Boscolo, R., 2006: Mediterranean climate variability. Elsevier, Amsterdam
- Liu, M., Korpelainen, H., Li, C., 2021: Sexual differences and sex ratios of dioecious plants under stressful environments. Journal of Plant Ecology 14(5), 920–933. https://doi.org/10.1093/jpe/ rtab038
- Maldonado-López, Y., Cuevas-Reyes, P., Sánchez-Montoya, G., Oyama, K., Quesada, M., 2014: Growth, plant quality and leaf damage patterns in a dioecious tree species: is gender impor-

tant? Arthropod-Plant Interactions 8, 241–251. https://doi. org/10.1007/s11829-014-9314-3

- Mao, K., Hao, G., Liu, J., Adams, R. P., Milne, R. I., 2010: Diversification and biogeography of *Juniperus* (Cupressaceae): variable diversification rates and multiple intercontinental dispersals. New Phytologist 188(1), 254–272. https://doi. org/10.1111/j.1469-8137.2010.03351.x
- Mazur, M., 2021: Differentiation of Mediterranean species of Juniperus from the Sabina section as a result of their migrations. Plant and Fungal Systematics 66(2), 141–154. https://doi. org/10.35535/pfsyst-2021-0013
- Meier, I. C., Leuschner, C., 2008: Leaf size and leaf area Index in *Fagus sylvatica* forests: Competing effects of precipitation, temperature, and nitrogen availability. Ecosystems 11, 655–669. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10021-008-9135-2
- Midgley, J. J., 2010: Causes of secondary sexual differences in plants — Evidence from extreme leaf dimorphism in *Leucadendron* (Proteaceae). South African Journal of Botany 76(3), 588–592. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sajb.2010.05.001
- Montesinos, D., García-Fayos, P., Verdú, M., 2012: Masting uncoupling: mast seeding does not follow all mast flowering episodes in a dioecious juniper tree. Oikos 121(11), 1725–1736. https:// doi.org/10.1111/j.1600-0706.2011.20399.x
- Montesinos, D., Villar-Salvador, P., García-Fayos, P., Verdú, M., 2011: Genders in *Juniperus thurifera* have different functional responses to variations in nutrient availability. New Phytologist 193(3), 705–712. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1469-8137.2011. 03982.x
- Moore, J. C., Pannell, J. R., 2011: Sexual selection in plants. Current Biology 21(5), 176–182. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cub.2010.12.035
- Muñoz-Reinoso, J. C., 2003: Juniperus oxycedrus ssp. macrocarpa in SW Spain: Ecology and conservation problems. Journal of Coastal Conservation, 9(2), 113–122.
- Nicotra, A. B., Chazdon, R. L., Montgomery, R. A., 2003: Sexes show contrasting patterns of leaf and crown carbon gain in a dioecious rainforest shrub. American Journal of Botany 90(3), 347–355. https://doi.org/10.3732/ajb.90.3.347
- Nowak-Dyjeta, K., Giertych, M. J., Thomas, P., Iszkuło, G., 2017: Males and females of *Juniperus communis* L. and *Taxus baccata* L. show different seasonal patterns of nitrogen and carbon content in needles. Acta Physiologiae Plantarum 39(8), 191. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11738-017-2489-3
- Nuñez, C. I., Nuñez, M. A., Kitzberger, T., 2015: Sex-related spatial segregation and growth in a dioecious conifer along environmental gradients in northwestern Patagonia. Ecoscience 15(1), 73–80. https://doi.org/10.2980/1195-6860(2008)15[73:SSSA-GI]2.0.CO;2
- Popp, J. W., Reinartz, J. A., 1988: Sexual dimorphism in biomass allocation and clonal growth of *Xanthoxylum americanum*. American Journal of Botany 75(11), 1732–1741. https://doi. org/10.2307/2444688
- Rabska, M., Warwick, N. W. M., Iszkuło, G., Gross, C. L., 2020: Intersexual differences in leaf size and shape in dioecious Adriana tomentosa. Journal of Plant Ecology 14(1), 67–83. https://doi. org/10.1093/jpe/rtaa082
- Radersma, R., Noble, D. W. A., Uller, T., 2020: Plasticity leaves a phenotypic signature during local adaptation. Evolution Letters 4(4), 360–370. https://doi.org/10.1002/evl3.185
- Rajčević, N., Janaćković, P., Bojović, S., Tešević, V., Marin, P. D., 2013: Variability of the needle essential oils of *Juniperus deltoides* R.P.Adams from different populations in Serbia and Croatia. Chemistry & Biodiversity 10(1), 144–156. https://doi. org/10.1002/cbdv.201200190
- Rodríguez-García, E., Olano, J. M., Leroux, O., Mezquisa, E. T., 2018: Deciphering the role of reproductive investment, pollina-

tion success and predispersal seed predation on reproductive output in *Juniperus thurifera*. Plant Ecology & Diversity 12(1), 37–49, https://doi.org/10.1080/17550874.2018.1549119

- Roma-Marzio, F., Najar, B., Alessandri, J., Pistelli, L., Peruzzi, L., 2017: Taxonomy of prickly juniper (*Juniperus oxycedrus* group): A phytochemical-morphometric combined approach at the contact zone of two cryptospecies. Phytochemistry 141, 48e60. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.phytochem.2017.05.008
- Royer, D. L., Meyerson, L. A., Robertson, K. M., Adams, J. M., 2009: Phenotypic plasticity of leaf shape along a temperature gradient in *Acer rubrum*. PLoS ONE 4(10), e7653.https://doi.org/10.1371/ journal.pone.0007653
- Rupprecht, F., Oldeland, J., Finckh, M., 2011: Modelling potential distribution of the threatened tree species *Juniperus oxycedrus*: how to evaluate the predictions of different modelling approaches? Journal of Vegetation Science 22(4), 647–659. https://doi. org/10.1111/j.1654-1103.2011.01269.x
- Sanchez-Salguero, R., Camarero, J. J., 2020: Greater sensitivity to hotter droughts underlies juniper dieback and mortality in Mediterranean shrublands. Science of The Total Environment 721(2), 137599. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.137599
- Santos, T., Tellería J. L., Virgós, E., 1999: Dispersal of Spanish juniper *Juniperus thurifera* by birds and mammals in a fragmented landscape. Ecography 22, 193–204.
- SAS Institute, 2011: Statistical analysis systems. SAS/STAT. User's Guide. 9th Edition, SAS Institute Inc., Cary, North Carolina.
- Savolainen, O., Lascoux, M., Merilä, J., 2013: Ecological genomics of local adaptation. Nature Reviews 14, 807–820. https://doi. org/10.1038/nrg3522
- Semerdjieva, I., Zheljazkov, V. D., Radoukova, T., Radanović, D., Marković, T., Dincheva, I., Stoyanova, A., Astatkie, T., Kačániová, M., 2019: Essential oil yield, composition, bioactivity and leaf morphology of *Juniperus oxycedrus* L. from Bulgaria and Serbia. Biochemical Systematics and Ecology 84, 55–63. https:// doi.org/10.1016/j.bse.2019.04.001
- Shibata, A., Kudo, G., 2016: Size-dependent sex allocation and reproductive investment in a gynodioecious shrub. AoB Plants 9(1), plw089. https://doi.org/10.1093/aobpla/plw089
- Stefanović, M., Nikolić, B., Matić, R., Popović, Z., Vidaković, V., Bojović, S., 2017: Exploration of sexual dimorphism of *Taxus* baccata L. needles in natural populations. Trees 31, 1697–1710. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00468-017-1579-6
- Topić, J., Šegulja, N., 2000: Floristic and ecological characteristics of the southernmost part of Istria (Croatia). Acta Botanica Croatica 59(1), 179–200.
- Vilar, L., Caudullo, G., de Rigo, D., 2016: Juniperus oxycedrus in Europe: distribution, habitat, usage and threats. In: San-MiguelAyanz, J., de Rigo, D., Caudullo, G., Houston Durrant, T., Mauri, A. (eds.), European Atlas of Forest Tree Species, e013abb+. Publ. Off. EU, Luxembourg.
- Walas, L., Mandryk, W., Thomas, P. A., Tyrała-Wieruckab, Ż., Iszkuło, G., 2018: Sexual systems in gymnosperms: A review. Basic and Applied Ecology 31, 1–9. https://doi.org/10.1016/j. baae.2018.05.009
- WFO, 2023: Juniperus oxycedrus L. Retrieved on August 8, 2023 from http://www.worldfloraonline.org/taxon/wfo-0000355658
- WinFolia TM, 2001: version PRO 2005b. Regent Instruments Inc., Quebec City.
- WinSeedle TM, 2011: Seed and needle morphology and count. Regent Instruments Inc., Quebec City.
- Zhang, Q., Yang, R., Wang, Q., Liu, J.-Q., 2005: Phylogeography of Juniperus przewalskii (Cupressaceae) inferred from the chloroplast DNA trnT-trnF sequence variation. Journal of Systematics and Evolution 43(6), 503–512. https://doi.org/10.1360/ aps040148

# Astragalus nallihanicus (sect. Caprini, Fabaceae), a new species from Türkiye

Ergin Hamzaoğlu

University of Gazi, Gazi Faculty of Education, Department of Mathematics and Science Education, TR-06500, Ankara, Türkiye

**Abstract** – Some interesting *Astragalus* L. (Fabaceae) specimens that have short stems, long stipules and short yellow petals were collected from Nallıhan, Ankara. In the careful examination made, it was seen that the specimens resemble *Astragalus ovinus* Boiss., *A. fabaceus* M.Bieb. and *A. angustiflorus* K.Koch belonging to the section *Caprini*, but it was determined that there is a difference due especially to some generative characters. After comparison with the closest taxa, it was decided that it is new for science and was named *Astragalus nallihanicus*. It grows at altitudes between about 850–1050 meters a.s.l. in a pine forest clearing. The size of some morphological features such as stipules (lower ones 17–22 mm long), calyx teeth (8–9 mm long), standards (19–22 mm long), wings (16–18 mm long), legumes (8.3–10.5 mm wide) and the dimensions of the seeds (3.5–4.1 × 2.1–2.5 mm), allow *Astragalus nallihanicus* to be distinguished from the closest taxa. Here, a description of the new species, comparison with similar taxa, informative photographs, and some ecological preferences have been given.

Keywords: Ankara, Astragalus, new species, taxonomy, Türkiye

# Introduction

Fabaceae is one of the largest families in the world and includes approximately 650 genera and 18,000 species (Ke 2010). *Astragalus* L. is the richest genus of the family and includes approximately 3,000 taxa (Xu and Podlech 2010). *Astragalus* is also the genus that includes the most taxa in Türkiye and has become mostly adapted to the steppe habitat, as represented by 490 taxa connected to 63 sections (Polhill 1981a, b). Approximately 43% of these taxa are endemic (Chamberlain and Matthews 1970, Davis et al. 1988, Aytaç 2000, Duman and Akan 2003, Taeb and Uzunhisarcıklı 2012, Dinç et al. 2013, Karaman Erkul and Aytaç 2013, Ekici et al. 2015, Çeçen et al. 2016, İlçim and Behçet 2016, Dönmez and Uğurlu Aydın 2018, Aytaç et al. 2020, Tunçkol et al. 2020, Hamzaoğlu 2020).

Some interesting *Astragalus* specimens were collected during a student observation trip in 2022 within the scope of the forest flora and fauna. The short stems, long stipules and short yellow petals are the attributes of the specimens that first draw the attention. Specimens of the plants with flowers and fruits, adapted to the dry, pine forest openings, were collected around the end of June. It was decided at the conclusion of the investigation conducted, taking into consideration the most recent revision studies and the *Flora of Turkey and the East Aegean Islands* (here section *Myobroma*  (Steven) Bunge), that the specimens are a new species for the section *Caprini* DC. (Chamberlain and Matthews 1970, Aytaç 2000, Podlech and Zarre 2013).

Caprini (incl. sect. Myobroma) is the largest section of the genus including a total of 273 species, a majority of which are grown in South, Central and East Europe to Middle Asia, Siberia, Mongolia and China, North Africa, Türkiye, Near East to Pakistan and North India. The plant is usually herbaceous; basifixed hairy; stipules adnate to the petioles; imparipinnate leaves; inflorescence usually sessile or sometimes long-pedunculate, 1-manny-flowered; bracts are mostly whitish-membranous; almost never has bracteoles; the calyx is short to long tubular, symmetrical base, ruptured by the legume as it grows; the petals are glabrous or more rarely hairy, whitish to mostly yellow, rarely red to dark violet from the beginning; the style is glabrous, at least in the upper part; the legume is very variable, sessile or with a distinct stipe, unilocular or incompletely to completely bilocular, and the valves are thin to strongly coriaceous in the species included in the section. The section is represented in Türkiye by 26 species (Chamberlain and Matthews 1970, Podlech 1988, Aytaç 2000, Podlech and Zarre 2013). Together with the new species described here, the number of species of the section Caprini in Türkiye has risen to 27.

Corresponding author e-mail: erginhamzaoglu@gazi.edu.tr

# Materials and methods

Specimens belonging to the new species were collected in June from the surroundings of Karacasu Village, in Nallıhan District of Ankara Province, in Türkiye. The related literature (Chamberlain and Matthews 1970, Podlech 1988, Aytaç 2000, Podlech and Zarre 2013,), specimens in the GAZI and ANK herbaria, and high-resolution photographs in the Conservatoire et Jardin Botaniques de la Ville de Genève (G), Royal Botanic Garden Kew (K), Royal Botanic Garden Edinburgh (E), Naturhistorisches Museum Wien (W), and Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle Paris (P) herbaria were utilized in the identification and evaluation of the specimens (Thiers 2023). A Leica EZ4 stereo microscope and a Samsung A33 5G mobile telephone were used in the examination of the specimens and the taking of photographs, and a ruler with a sensitivity of 0.5 mm was used in the measurements.

# Results

## **Taxonomic treatment**

The first comprehensive information in Türkiye about the genus *Astragalus*, section *Caprini* (as section *Myobroma*) was included in Volume 3 of the work titled *Flora of Turkey* and the East Aegean Islands (Chamberlain and Matthews 1970). Astragalus ovinus Boiss., A. fabaceus M.Bieb. and A. angustiflorus K.Koch (incl. subsp. angustiflorus and subsp. anatolicus (Boiss.) D.F.Chamb.) are three of the 15 species of the section known from Türkiye. The validity of these species was also accepted in the later revision studies of the section *Caprini* and the genus Astragalus. These species are very similar to each other in habit because they are acaulescent or short caulescent, their petals are yellow and their calyces are tubular. On the other hand, these species differ from each other by the shape of their leaflets and the pubescence of their legumes. The distribution areas of these species are also very close to each other and apart from in Türkiye are also known from Iraq, Iran, Armenia, Georgia, Azerbaijan, Russia and Greece. According to the latest data, 26 species of the section *Caprini* grow in Türkiye (Podlech 1988, Podlech and Zarre 2013, Aytaç 2000).

Astragalus ovinus, A. fabaceus and A. angustiflorus differ slightly from each other (in, for example, leaflet shape, legume hairiness). However, Astragalus nallihanicus (Fig. 1.) can be distinguished from these species by more obvious differences. When the descriptions and herbaria specimens were examined, it was understood that Astragalus nallihanicus, especially with respect to flower characters, was different from A. ovinus. For example: calyx teeth 8-9 mm long (not 3-6 mm), standard 19-22 mm long (not 24-32 mm), and keel 15-17 mm long (not 19-25 mm). It is also similar to the new species A. fabaceus. However, the calyx tube is glabrous and its teeth are 8-9 mm long (not hairy and teeth 2-5 mm long), wings are 16–18 mm long, the auricle is 1.4–1.8 mm long, and the claw is 8-9 mm long (not 20-24(-29) mm long, auricle 2.5-3 mm long, and claw 11-16 mm long), the keel is 15-17 mm long and the claw is 8-9 mm long (not 18-21(-26) mm long and claw 11-16 mm long). It is also similar to A. angustiflorus, but lower stipules are 17-22 mm long (not 10-14 mm long), calyx teeth are 8-9 mm long (not 5-7 mm long), claw of standard is 6-7 mm long (not c. 2 mm long), blades of wings are 8-9 mm long (not 11-16 mm long); seed dimensions are  $3.5-4.1 \times 2.1-2.5$  mm (not c. 5 × 4 mm) (Tab. 1, Fig. 1, Fig. 2, Fig. 3, Fig. 4).

# Discussion

The works titled "Revision von *Astragalus* L. sect. *Caprini* DC. (Legunninosae)" and "A taxonomic revision of the



**Fig. 1.** *Astragalus nallihanicus* Hamzaoğlu. A – habitat, B – habit, C – inflorescence and flowers, D – inflorescence and legumes. ACTA BOT. CROAT. 83 (1), 2024

Diagnostic characters	A. nallihanicus	A. ovinus	A. fabaceus	A. angustiflorus
Stipules	Adnate to petiole for 2–3 mm, lower ones 17–22 mm long	Adnate to petiole for (3–)5–7 mm, lower ones 8–10 mm long	Adnate to petiole for 2–3 mm, lower ones up to 17 mm long	Adnate to petiole for (1–)2–5 mm, lower ones 10–14 mm long
Leaves	Entirely glabrous	Glabrous or only lower surface hairy	Only rachis and lower surface hairy	Entirely glabrous or hairy
Petioles	2–6 cm long	7–17(–24) cm long	(3–)5–6(–9) cm long	(5–)8–11(–15) cm long
Racemes	9-12-flowered	3-8-flowered	6-10-flowered	4-15-flowered
Calyx	Tube glabrous, teeth 8–9 mm long	Tube glabrous, teeth 3–6 mm long	Tube hairy, teeth 2–5 mm long	Tube glabrous or hairy, teeth 5–7 mm long
Standard	19–22 mm long, claw 6–7 mm long	24–32 mm long, claw 8–9 mm long	21–31 mm long, claw 8–10 mm long	18–32 mm long, claw c. 2 mm long
Wings	16–18 mm long, blade 8–9 mm long, auricle 1.4–1.8 mm long, claw 8–9 mm long	21–27(–29) mm long, blade 11–13 mm long, auricle c. 1 mm long, claw 15–17 mm long	20–24(–29) mm long, blade 8–15 mm long, auricle 2.5–3 mm long, claw 12–16 mm long	16–22(–25) mm long, blade 11–16 mm long, auricle 1–1.5 mm long, claw 7–10 mm long
Keel	15–17 mm long, claw 8–9 mm long	19–25 mm, claw c. 15 mm long	18–21(–26) mm long, claw 11–16 mm long	14–18(20) mm long, claw 7–10 mm long
Style	Sparsely hairy at apex	Glabrous	Glabrous	Glabrous or hairy in basal part
Legumes	Hairy, 25–35 × 8.3–10.5 mm	Glabrous or rarely hairy, 25–45(–55) × 12–15(–20) mm	Glabrous or rarely hairy, (22–)25–40 $\times$ 10–12 mm	Hairy or rarely glabrous, $15-23(-35) \times 6-10 \text{ mm}$
Seeds	$3.5-4.1 \times 2.1-2.5 \text{ mm}$	$5-6.5 \times 3-4 \text{ mm}$	$5-6 \times 4 \text{ mm}$	c. 5 × 3 mm

Tab. 1. Comparison of diagnostic characters of Astragalus nallihanicus and related species.

genus *Astragalus* L. (Leguminosae) in the Old World" prepared by Podlech (1988) and Podlech and Zarre (2013), are broadly based studies that include all the species of the



**Fig. 2.** Flower parts of *Astragalus nallihanicus*. A – calyx, B – standard, C – wings, D – keel, E – stamens, F – pistil. Scale bars: 3 mm.

section *Caprini*. In these studies, a total of 273 species belonging to the section were given. In addition, many sections are synonymous, including *Myobroma*. The moment *Astragalus nallihanicus* was seen for the first time, the most interesting aspect was that it was short-stemmed, had long stipules and short yellow petals. When compared with *A. ovinus*, *A. fabaceus* and *A. angustiflorus* specimens, *A. nallihanicus* was still most strikingly different from these species in the characters mentioned above (Tab. 1, Fig. 1, Fig. 2, Fig. 3, Fig. 4).



**Fig. 3.** Fruit and seed of *Astragalus nallihanicus*. A – long hairs on immature fruit, B – mature fruit, C – inside of mature fruit and septum, D – seed. Scale bars: B and C – 10 mm, D – 2 mm.



**Fig. 4.** Flower parts. A – Astragalus ovinus (Aucher-Eloy 1316, G00386166), B – Astragalus fabaceus (Kolenati 2342, P02915711), C – Astragalus angustiflorus subsp. angustiflorus (Aucher-Eloy 4467, P00609624), D – Astragalus angustiflorus subsp. anatolicus (Aucher-Eloy 1320, K000911370). Scale bars: 10 mm (The names of the flower parts are as given in Fig. 2).

Astragalus nallihanicus Hamzaoğlu, sp. nov. (Fig. 1, Fig. 2, Fig. 3)

**Type**. Türkiye, Ankara, Nallıhan, south of Karacasu village, the road to Uyuzsuyu Waterfall, 950 m a.s.l., pine forest clearing, 24 June 2022, *Hamzaoğlu 7981* (holotype GAZI!, isotypes GAZI!, ANK!, HUB!).

Diagnosis. Astragalus nallihanicus is related to A. ovinus, A. fabaceus, and A. angustiflorus. It differs from A. ovinus, mainly by stipules adnate to petiole for 2-3 mm long (not adnate to petiole for (3-)5-7 mm), and lower ones 17-22 mm long (not 8-10 mm long); calyx teeth 8-9 mm long (not 3-6 mm long); standard 19–22 mm long (not 24–32 mm long); wings 16-18 mm long and claw 8-9 mm long (not 21-27(-29) mm long and claw 15-17 mm long); keel 15-17 mm long and claw 8-9 mm long (not 19-25 mm long and claw c. 15 mm long); legumes 8.3-10.5 mm wide (not 12-15(-20) mm wide). Also, it differs from A. fabaceus, mainly by calyx tube glabrous and teeth 8–9 mm long (not hairy and teeth 2–5 mm long); wings 16-18 mm long, auricle 1.4-1.8 mm long, and claw 8–9 mm long (not 20–24(–29) mm long, auricle 2.5–3 mm long, and claw 11-16 mm long); keel 15-17 mm long and claw 8-9 mm long (not 18-21(-26) mm long and claw 11–16 mm long). And also, it differs from A. angustiflorus, mainly by lower stipules 17-22 mm long (not 10-14 mm long); calyx teeth 8–9 mm long (not 5–7 mm long); claw of standard 6-7 mm long (not c. 2 mm long); blade of wings 8-9 mm long (not 11-16 mm long); seeds 3.5-4.1 × 2.1-2.5 mm (not c.  $5 \times 4$  mm).

**Description**. Plants 15–35 cm tall, short caulescent. Rootstock up to 15 mm thick, slightly branched, subterranean stolons sometimes furnished with 4–6 mm, highly up connate stipules without leaves. Stems 5–12 cm, angularsulcate, glabrous. Stipules whitish-membranous, adnate to petiole for 2–3 mm, lower ones 17–22 mm, ovate-triangular, acute, upper ones 15-20 mm, narrowly triangular, glabrous. Leaves (10–)15–25(–32) cm, glabrous; petiole 2–6 cm, like rachis straw-colored, up to 3 mm thick. Leaflets in (8-)10-13(-15) pairs, green, remote, elliptic, (10-)13-26(-32)  $\times$  (4–)7–12(–15) mm, rounded, minutely mucronulate, at base rounded, glabrous. Racemes with a peduncle 2.5-8.5 cm, 9-12-flowered, prostrate to ascending. Bracts whitemembranous,  $8-13(-16) \times 2-3$  mm, linear-triangular, at margins and apex with sparsely spreading 1-1.5 mm long simple hairy. Pedicels 3-5 mm, glabrous, sometimes slightly thickened in fruiting. Bracteoles absent. Calyx 15-17 mm, yellowish-green, glabrous, tubular; tube 7-8 mm long; teeth linear-subulate, 8-9 mm. Petals glabrous, yellow. Standard 19–22 mm; blade  $13-15 \times 8-10$  mm, obovate, emarginate, gradually narrowed into claw; claw 6-7 mm long. Wings 16–18 mm long; blade oblong, rounded at apex,  $8-9 \times$ 2.7-3.2 mm; auricle ovate-orbicular, 1.4-1.8 mm long; claw 8-9 × 0.7-1.1 mm. Keel 15-17 mm long; blade oblique-triangular, obtuse,  $7-8 \times 3.7-4.3$  mm; auricle 0.7-0.9 mm long; claw 8-9 × 1.1-1.6 mm. Stamens 15-16 mm long; tube 13-14 mm long, obliquely cut at mouth. Pistil 16-20 mm long; ovary sessile, 8-11 mm long, ellipsoid, loosely white, long, hairy; style 8-9 mm long, sparsely long hairy at apex. Legume sessile, oblong-cylindrical,  $25-35 \times 8.3-10.5$  mm, keeled, with indistinct nerve ventrally, widely rounded to flattened, more rarely shallowly widely grooved dorsally, with a rigid, straight beak 4-6 mm long, incompletely bilocular (septum up to 2/3(-3/4) of fruit's height); valves coriaceous, rugulose to rugose, pale brownish, with loosely 2–3 mm long spreading white hairs. Seeds  $3.5-4.1 \times 2.1-2.5$ mm, pale brownish.

**Etymology**. The type locality of the species, which is from Nallıhan (Ankara, Türkiye), inspired the name of the new species.

**Proposed vernacular name**. Nallıhan Geveni (Turkish), Nallıhan Milkvetch (English).

Flowering time. June to July.

**Distribution and habitat**. Specimens of *Astragalus nallihanicus* were collected from the surroundings of south of Karacasu village. It is estimated that the species grows in pine forest openings of northwest of Nallihan, approximately between 850 and 1050 m a.s.l. It is probable that the species also grows in Göynük, Mudurnu, and Seben Districts (Bolu Province, Türkiye), but there are still no data about this. Consequently, at present, the species is an endemic of Türkiye and when the area of distribution is considered, it is an element of the Euro-Siberian phytogeographic region.

IUCN Conservation assessment. According to the existing data, Astragalus nallihanicus is a species only known from the type locality. Approximately 50 individuals having independent roots were counted in the type locality. The species grows in pine forest openings south of Karacasu village (Nallıhan, Ankara). There are settlements and small agricultural areas in the close surroundings of the individuals belonging to the species. On the other hand, the locality is formed of rather dense pine forest and there is a very low probability of these areas becoming completely settled or devoted to agriculture in the future. There is also only a rather slight probability that domestic animals will be put out to pasture in the area due to the density of the pine forest. When the areas where the species could be grown are considered, it is estimated that A. nallihanicus showed a distribution on an area smaller than 100 km<sup>2</sup>. When the existing or envisaged threats were evaluated together, with the species being known from only one location at present (area of life less than 10 km<sup>2</sup>) and the breadth of the area of distribution was calculated (less than 100 km<sup>2</sup>), it was decided that it would be suitable to propose the classification Vulnerable [VU: D2] for the extinction risk of the species (IUCN Standards and Petitions Committee 2019).

#### Additional specimens examined

Astragalus ovinus. Türkiye. In Mte. Taurus, Aucher-Eloy 1916 (K, K000911383!); In Mte Tauro, Reçu en 1837, Aucher--Eloy 1316 (G, G00386165!); [Elâziğ], Bakker Maden, Majo in alpibus, 1852, Noë 859 (G-BOIS, G00792962!); Hakkari: Zap gorge, 9 km from Hakkari to Van, 1200 m, 14.06.1966, Davis 44932 (E, E00347578!); Adana: Saimbeyli, c. 1450 m a.s.l., black pine forest, 11.06.1976, Akman 6104 (ANK!; E, E00347571!); Prov. Van: Dist. Gevas, Artos Dağ, 3150 m, 16.07.1954, Davis 22776 (E, E00347577!); Kahramanmaraş: Engizek Mount, around Engizek neighbourhood, 1400-1500 m a.s.l., 15.06.1987, Duman 3336 (GAZI!); Kahramanmaraş: Öksüz Mount, 1400-1500 m a.s.l., 14.07.1987, Duman 3279 (GAZI!). Iran. Prov. Hamadan: Faghire prope Hamadan, Sabeti 627 (W, W19730012154!); Kuh-e-Hamzeh arab, between Bijar and Hamadan, 01.07.1971, Lamond 4347 (E, E00340415!); In arivis schistofis Mesgivon, 2400 ped. [732 m a.s.l.], 18.06.1862, Kotschy 295 (W, W0025302!); prope Ssof et inter Ssof et Kohrud, 05.1859, Bunge s.n. (P,

30

P00607781!); Perse australe, in argillosis m. Kuh-Daëna, 14.07.1842, *Kotschy* 643 (P, P00607766!); Seidabad, 10.06.1859, *Bunge s.n.* (P, P00607773!); Prov. Khamseh: Manjil to Zanjan, Tarom pass, c. 33 km from Tashvir, 02.06.1971, *Lamond* 3598 (E, E00340416!); 48 km W.N.W. of Sanandaj towards Marivan, 17.05.1966, *Archibald* 1960 (E, E00347572!). **Iraq.** Pl. allep. Kurd. moss; m. Gara [Kursst.], 07.1841, *Kotschy* 417-A (K, K000911410!); In summo jugo m. Gara Kurdist., 07.1841, *Kotschy* 417-B (P, P00607778!).

*Astragalus fabaceus*. Türkiye. Malatya: Darende, Akçatoprak, 1000 m a.s.l., 26.05.2006, *Uzunhisarcıklı & Bilgili 2143* (GAZI!); Kars: 3–5 km E of Aralık, Aras valley, 850 m a.s.l., 26.05.1966, *Davis 43673* (E, E00347491!); Van: 2 km E of Hoşap, 2100 m a.s.l., 09.06.1966, *Davis 44562* (E, E00347488!); **Georgia**. Tiflis, *Kolenati 2342* (P, P02915711!); In montosis Georg. Cauc. Unio itiner., 1838, *Hohenacker s.n.* (G, G00792970!); **Iran**. Azerbaijan Garbi: ad urbem Khoi ad pagum Seichadzi, 06.1828, *Szovits 26* (P, P02915707!; G, G00792971!); Azerbaijan Sharoi: Moghan, Eyvaz village, c. 3 km SE Aslanduz, c. 250 m a.s.l., 22.05.1971, *Lamond 3204* (E, E00347492!); Moghan, 25 km S Alireza-Abad on road to Sarband, 200?250 m, 23.05.1971, *Lamond 3208* (E, E00347489!).

Astragalus angustiflorus subsp. angustiflorus. Türkiye. Ağrı: NE slope of Ağrı Dağı, below Serdar Bulak, 1500 m a.s.l., 27.05.1966, Davis 43695 (E, E00347417!); Bitlis: Ahlat, 1750 m a.s.l., 21.05.1966, Davis 43391 (E, E00347416!); Hakkari: Nehil Çayı, 48?55 km from Hakkari to Yüksekova, 1600?1700 m a.s.l., 14.06.1966, Davis 44907 (E, E00347411!); Mardin: Mardin, 09.06.1888, Sintenis 976 (E, E00347406!); Mardin castle, 1200 m a.s.l., 20.05.1957, Davis 28343 & Hedge (E, E00347412!); Van: 5 km S of Bendimahi (Ercis-Van), 1750 m a.s.l., 03.06.1966, Davis 44210 (E, E00347410!); Azerbaijan. In Armenia et Aderbidjan, Aucher-Eloy 4412 (P, P00584412!); Iran. Prov. Bakhtiari: Bakhtiari, c. 2130 m a.s.l., 21.05.1890, Sawyer 13161 (E, E00347415!); Prov. Khamseh: Manjil to Zanjan, south side of Tarom pass, c. 42 km from Tashvir, 02.06.1971, Lamond 3615 (E, E00347399!); Esfahan: Ispahan, Aucher-Eloy 4467 (P, P00609624!); Kordestan: c. 108 km from Zanjan on road to Bijar, 1700 m a.s.l., Lamond 4319 (E, E00347403!); 16 km N of Husianabad between Sanandaj and Saqez, 2340 m a.s.l., 20.05.1966, Archibald 2094 (E, E00347419!). Astragalus angustiflorus subsp. anatolicus. Türkiye. [Çanakkale]: Iter trojanum, Renkoei [Erenköy], prope Dumbrek (Dümrek), 22.04.1883, Sintenis 91 (E, E00347390!); Gallipoli [Gelibolu], Angadere, Biyick Yakajik Tepe Büyük Yakacık Tepe], 250 m a.s.l., 29.04.1923, Ingoldby 29 (K, K000895539!); ibid., Ingoldby 119 (K, K000895540!); Angadere, 22.-24.7.1923, Ingoldby 443 (K, K000895541!); Gallipoli [Gelibolu], Kilia, 24.04.1924, Durham 101 (K, K000895542!); İçel [Mersin]: Akardja bei Mersina, 750 m a.s.l., 15.05.1912, Siehe 389 (E, E00347396!); Manisa: Mte. Sypilo Manisa Dağı], Aucher-Eloy 1320 (P, P00584401!; G, G00386971!); In montibus Cariae, Aucher-Eloy 1319 (G, G00386969!).

#### A NEW SPECIES OF ASTRAGALUS FROM TÜRKIYE

# References

- Aytaç, Z. 2000: Astragalus L. In: Güner, A., Özhatay, N., Ekim, T., Başer, K.H.C. (eds.), Flora of Turkey and the East Aegean Islands (Suppl. II), Vol. 11, 79–88. Edinburgh University Press, Edinburgh.
- Aytaç, Z., Çeçen, Ö., Fişne, A. 2020: Astragalus sertavulensis (sect. Onobrychoidei/Fabaceae), a new species from Turkey. Nordic Journal of Botany 38(9), e02829. https://doi. org/10.1111/njb.02829
- Çeçen, Ö., Aytaç, Z., Mısırdalı, H. 2016: Astragalus unalii (Fabaceae), a new species from Turkey. Turkish Journal of Botany 40(1), 81–86. https://doi.org/10.3906/bot-1407-9
- Chamberlain, D. F., Matthews, V. V. 1970: Astragalus L. In: Davis, P.H. (ed.), Flora of Turkey and the East Aegean Islands, Vol. 3, 107–115. Edinburgh University Press, Edinburgh.
- Davis, P. H., Mill, R. R., Kit, T. 1988: *Astragalus* L. In: Davis, P.H., Mill, R.R., Kit, T. (eds.), Flora of Turkey and the East Aegean Islands (Suppl. I), Vol. 10, 166–169. Edinburgh University Press, Edinburgh.
- Dinç, M., Aytaç, Z., Doğu, S. 2013: A new species of *Astragalus* (Fabaceae) from Turkey. Turkish Journal of Botany 37(5), 841–846. https://doi.org/10.3906/bot-1212-3
- Dönmez, A. A., Uğurlu Aydın, Z. 2018: Astragalus ihsancalisii (Fabaceae), a new species from Erzurum province, E Turkey. Willdenowia 48(3), 399–404. https://doi.org/10.3372/ wi.48.48309
- Duman, H., Akan, H. 2003: New species of Astragalus (sect. Alopecuroidei: Leguminosae) from Turkey. Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society 143(2), 201–205. https://doi. org/10.1046/j.1095-8339.2003.00213.x
- Ekici, M., Akan, H., Aytaç, Z. 2015: Taxonomic revision of Astragalus L. section Onobrychoidei DC. (Fabaceae) in Turkey. Turkish Journal of Botany 39, 708–745. https://doi. org/10.3906/bot-1405-41
- Hamzaoğlu, E. 2020: *Astragalus askaleensis* (sect. *Adiaspastus*, Fabaceae), a new species from Turkey. Türler ve Habitatlar 1(2), 114–123.
- İlçim, A., Behçet, L. 2016: Astragalus topalanense (Fabaceae), a new species from Turkey. Turkish Journal of Botany 40(1), 74–80. https://doi.org/10.3906/bot-1409-22

- IUCN Standards and Petitions Committee 2019: Guidelines for using the IUCN Red List cate-gories and criteria: Version 14. IUCN Standards and Petitions Subcommittee. Retrieved January 11, 2023 from http://www.iucnredlist.org/documents/RedListGuidelines.pdf
- Karaman Erkul, S., Aytaç, Z. 2013: Astragalus yukselii (Leguminosae), a new species from Turkey. Turkish Journal of Botany 37(5), 836–840. https://doi.org/10.3906/bot-1210-36
- Ke, D. 2010: Fabaceae In: Wu, Z.Y., Raven, P.H., Hong, D.Y. (eds), Flora of China, Vol. 10, 1–4. Science Press, Beijing & Missouri Botanical Garden Press, St. Louis.
- Podlech, D. 1988: Revision von Astragalus L. sect. Caprini DC. (Legunninosae). Mitteilungen der Botanischen Staatssammlung München 25, 1?924.
- Podlech, D., Zarre, S. H. 2013: A taxonomic revision of the genus Astragalus L. (Leguminosae) in the Old World, Vol. I, 463–710. Naturhistorisches Museum, Wien.
- Polhill, R. M. 1981a: Papilionoideae In: Polhill, R.M., Raven, P.H. (eds), Advances in Legume Systematics, Vol. 1, 191–208. Royal Botanic Garden, Kew.
- Polhill, R. M. 1981b: Tribe 2. Sophoreae Sprengel In: Polhill, R.M., Raven, P.H. (eds), Advances in Legume Systematics, Vol. 1, 213230. Royal Botanic Garden, Kew.
- Taeb, F., Uzunhisarcıklı, M.E. 2012: Astragalus argentophyllus (Fabaceae), a new species from south Anatolia, Turkey. Annales Botanici Fennici 49(4), 259–262. https://doi. org/10.5735/085.049.0407
- Thiers, B., 2023-onward [continuously updated]: Index herbariorum. New York Botanical Garden [online]. Retrieved January 12, 2023 from http://sweetgum.nybg.org/ science/ih.
- Tunçkol, B., Aytaç, Z., Aksoy, N., Fişne, A. (2020). Astragalus bartinense (Fabaceae), a new species from Turkey. Acta Botanica Croatica 79(2), 131–136. https://doi.org/10.37427/ botcro-2020-023
- Xu, L. R., Podlech, D. 2010: Astragalus L. In: Wu, Z.Y., Raven, P.H., Hong, D.Y. (eds.), Flora of China, Vol. 10, 328–453. Science Press, Beijing & Missouri Botanical Garden Press, St. Louis.

# New hosts and diagnostic characteristics of Orobanche crenata (Orobanchaceae) in Egypt

Ibrahim Abd el-wahab Mohamed<sup>1</sup>, Mona Hassan<sup>2</sup>, Mostafa Aboulela<sup>2\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Assiut University, Faculty of Agriculture, Plant Protection Department, Assiut 71526, Egypt

<sup>2</sup> Assiut University, Faculty of Science, Botany and Microbiology Department, Assiut 71516, Egypt

Abstract – The holo-parasitic weed *Orobanche crenata* Forrsk. is a threat to economically important legumes and vegetables in Mediterranean countries, including Egypt. The crenate broomrape attacks several wild and cultivated plant species, and documentation of new hosts of the parasite is always required. To the best of our knowledge, this study is the first report of parasitism of the crenate broomrape on two ornamental species, *Arctotis fastuosa* Jacq. and *Callistephus chinensis* (L.) Nees. (Asteraceae). We also recorded for the first time its parasitism on the wild weeds (*Ammi majus* L., *Lactuca serriola* L., and *Melilotus indicus* (L.) All.) and the cultivated plant species (*Carthamus tinctorius* L. and *Tropaeolum majus* L.) from Egypt. The occurrence of *O. crenata* parasitism was confirmed by the attachment of its haustoria to the roots of host plants. The incidence of crenate broomrape disease was estimated for the seven species. The study also provides a morphological description of the polymorphic *O. crenata* on the samples from Egypt and determines the most useful characteristics for its easier identification in the field.

Keywords: Arctotis fastuosa, Callistephus chinensis, crenate broomrape, disease incidence, holo-parasitic, morphological features, taxonomy

# Introduction

The family Orobanchaceae includes the largest number of parasitic species (more than 2000 species from 100 genera) of facultative and obligate hemi- and holo-parasites (Mutuku et al. 2021). The genus Orobanche L. is one of the most harmful weeds in the world, along with the genera Striga Lour. and Phelipanche Pomel from the same family (Mutuku et al. 2021) and the genus Cuscuta L. of the family Convolvulaceae (Mousavi et al. 2018). It is the most speciesrich genus in the family with about 150-200 species of obligate root holo-parasites (Piwowarczyk et al. 2019), although only a few of them are capable of infecting crops. The Orobanche species are widespread in the Mediterranean basin, Central and Eastern Europe, Southern and Western Asia, the United States, and Australia (Parker 2009). They were recorded to parasitize more than 87 dicotyledonous host plants (field crops, fruit trees, and forage plants) belonging to 24 families (Pedraja et al. 2007, Qasem and Foy 2007, Qasem 2009, 2011, Akhter et al. 2020). In particular, nine broomrape species (Orobanche aegyptiaca Pers., O. cernua Loefl., O. crenata Forrsk., O. cumana Wallr., O. foetida Poir., O. minor Sm., O. palaestina Reut., O. ramosa L., and

Orobanche crenata, crenate broomrape is one of the most common and most harmful broomrape species that parasite important legume and oil crops, vegetables, and ornamental plants of Fabaceae, Solanaceae, Apiaceae, and Asteraceae families grown in arable lands (mainly in Mediterranean countries) (Schaffer et al. 1991, Qasem 2009, Rubiales et al. 2009). In Egypt and other Mediterranean countries, O. crenata threatens Vicia faba L., Daucus carota L., and Lupinus albus L. (Korashi et al. 1996, Ghalwash et al. 2014). Furthermore, it attacks several annual weeds such as Ammi majus L., Melilotus indicus (L.) All., and Rhagadiolus stellatus (L.) Gaertn. in Jordan and Matricaria chamomilla L., Polygonum sp., and Sonchus oleraceus L. in Egypt (Korashi et al. 1996, Qasem 2009). Orobanche crenata also parasites on Carthamus tinctorius L., which is cultivated as an important source of a relatively healthy oil, a natural food dye, and fabrics (Qasem 2009, Khalil et al. 2013, Taha and

*O. schultzii* Mutel) are known to threaten a wide array of wild and cultivated plants in the agricultural systems of temperate and semi-arid biogeographical regions (Qasem 2009, 2011, Samejima and Sugimoto 2018).

<sup>\*</sup> Corresponding author e-mail: mostafa.aboulela@aun.edu.eg

Matthäus 2018). Oliveira-Velloso (1990) reported that *Lactuca serriola* L. was among 34 non-crop species that were alternative hosts for *O. crenata* in Spain.

Taxonomically, Orobanche is considered to be one of the most problematic genera. This is mainly due to the slight morphological variations among the species, the phenotypic variability among the individuals of each species, the limited number of potential taxonomically relevant traits (i.e., strongly reduced vegetative parts), and the loss of color during preservation of herbarium specimens (Mohamed and Musselman 2008, Pujadas-Salva and Munoz Garmendia 2010). Therefore, information on the host plant may facilitate, to some extent, the identification of the Orobanche species. The correct identification of the broomrape species is the first step in developing a meaningful control strategy. In this regard and to help to identify O. crenata plants accurately, we record information on its parasitism on seven new host plant species (Ammi majus, Arctotis fastuosa, Callistephus chinensis, Carthamus tinctorius, Lactuca serriola, Melilotus indicus, and Tropaeolum majus L.), and provide a full description of morphological characteristics diagnostic to the species, supported by vouchers and images for verification.

# Materials and methods

#### **Plant material**

Orobanche crenata samples infecting Ammi majus, Arctotis fastuosa, Callistephus chinensis, Lactuca serriola, Melilotus indicus, and Carthamus tinctorius plants were collected from the experimental farms of the Faculty of Agriculture (27 11 05 N, 31 09 21 E, 52 m a.s.l. and the Faculty of Science (27 11 27 N, 31 10 17 E, 52 m a.s.l.), Assiut University, Assiut, Egypt during February to April 2021 and 2022. Ammi majus, L. serriola, and M. indicus were grown naturally (wild species) while the remaining species were cultivated as scientific samples for students or as ornamentals. Orobanche crenata samples parasitizing Tropaeolum majus plants (grown as ornamentals) were collected from another location (27 11 22 N, 31 10 09 E, 55 m a.s.l.) from Assiut University during the same period.

#### Samples and techniques

The inflorescence shoots of crenate broomrape and their host plants were photographed in the field before and after boring of the soil. The attachments between the parasitic weed haustoria and infected host roots were observed and documented. Samples of broomrape and host plants were carefully collected from the field and sent for identification to Assiut University Herbarium (ASTU). For the determination of broomrape species, we used the descriptions and taxonomic keys of Rumsey and Jury (1991), Boulos (2002), Joel et al. (2007), Mohamed and Musselman (2008), and Parker (2013). Voucher specimens of *O. crenata* attached to different hosts were deposited at ASTU Herbarium, Assiut, Egypt. Morphological measurements and dissection of crenate broomrape flowers were done using an Olympus SZ61 stereo-microscope and photographed with an Olympus SC100 digital camera.

For light microscopy, pollen grains were treated with 10% potassium hydroxide solution, stained with Safranin (1% Safranin solution in 50% ethanol), and mounted in glycerol before observations. Pollen grains and glandular and non-glandular hairs were photographed by an Olympus SC100 digital camera coupled to an Olympus CX41 microscope. For scanning electron microscopy, hairs of different floral parts, seeds, and pollen grains were examined without coating using a TM3000 miniscope SEM (Hitachi High-Tech).

Morphological characteristics of crenate broomrape such as the height of the plant, the length of the inflorescence, and dimensions of the stem, scale, bract, calyx, corolla, androecium, gynoecium, seed, and pollen grains were recorded, and were based on at least 40 observations.

The incidence of *O. crenata* was estimated in each wild or crop species and calculated using the following formula:

Incidence = 
$$\frac{\text{number of infected host plants per m}^{-2}}{\text{total number of host plants per m}^{-2}} \times 100$$

The incidence of the disease was classified into three categories as described by Kroschel (2002) and Mengistu et al. (2017): low incidence (< 20% infestation), medium incidence (20–50% infestation), and high incidence (> 50% infestation).

# Results

Orobanche crenata was reported to parasitize certain crops and weeds of the families Fabaceae (Vica faba, Pisum sativum L., Lupinus albus, and Cicer arietinum L.), Apiaceae (Daucus carota, Anethum graveolens L., Carum carvi L., and Cuminum cyminum L.), and Asteraceae (Matricaria chamomilla L. and Sonchus oleraceus) (Tab. 1). In addition, a few members of the families Amaranthaceae (Beta vulgaris L.) and Polygonaceae (Polygonum sp.) were attacked by this parasite (Tab. 1). We recorded crenate broomrape parasitism of two ornamentals (Arctotis fastuosa, and Callistephus chinensis), three wild (Ammi majus, Lactuca serriola, and Melilotus indicus), and two cultivated (Carthamus tinctorius and Tropaeolum majus) plant species from Egypt (Fig. 1, Fig. 2, Tab. 1).

A morphological comparison of *O. crenata* specimens infecting the seven different hosts revealed the main diagnostic morphological characteristics that can be used for easier identification.

In general, morphological observations of whole individuals, inflorescence, scales, and floral parts of specimens indicated that crenate broomrape was erect, stout, unbranched, and 14 to 83 cm in height and 0.4 to 1.5 cm in width (Fig. 1, Fig. 2, Tab. 2). The inflorescence was a dense spike that occupies about 31–72% of the emerged



**Fig. 1.** Orobanche crenata parasitizing Arctotis fastuosa and Callistephus chinensis. A-E – Arctotis fastuosa, F-J – Callistephus chinensis. A, B, F, G – general habit of O. crenata with the host plant in the field. C, H – Orobanche inflorescence. D, I – O. crenata attached to the root of the host plants. E, J – attachment area of O. crenata haustoria on the root of the host plants. Scale bars: 10 cm in (A, B, C, D, F, G, H, I) and 2 cm in (E, J).


**Fig. 2.** Orobanche crenata parasitizing different host species in Egypt. A-D – Ammi majus, E-H – Lactuca serriola, I-L – Melilotus indicus, M-P – Carthamus tinctorius, and Q-T – Tropaeolum majus. A, E, I, M, Q – general habit of O. crenata with the host plant. B, F, J, N, R – Orobanche inflorescence. C, G, K, O, S – O. crenata attached to the root of the host plants. D, H, L, P, T – attachment area of O. crenata haustoria on the root of the host plants. Scale bars: 10 cm in (A, C, E, G, I, K, M, O, Q, S) and 2 cm in (B, D, F, H, J, L, N, P, R, T).

ACTA BOT. CROAT. 83 (1), 2024

MOHAMED I., HASSAN M., ABOULELA M.

Eamily	Hast masia	Deference
Amaranthaceae	Beta vulgaris L. (Beet)	Korashi et al. (1996)
	Ammi majus L. (Bishop's weed)	This study
	Anethum graveolens L. (Dill)	Korashi et al. (1996)
Aniaceae	Carum carvi L. (Caraway)	Korashi et al. (1996)
Aplaceae	Cuminum cyminum L. (Cumin)	Korashi et al. (1996)
	Daucus carota L. (Carrot)	Korashi et al. (1996);
		Ghalwash et al. (2014)
	Arctotis fastuosa Jacq. (Cape daisy)	This study
	Callistephus chinensis (L.) Nees (China Aster)	This study
Astaracaaa	Carthamus tinctorius L. (Safflower)	This study
Asteraceae	Lactuca serriola L. (Prickly lettuce)	This study
	Matricaria chamomilla L. (Chamomile)	Korashi et al. (1996)
	Sonchus oleraceus L. (Sow thistle)	Korashi et al. (1996)
	Cicer arietinum L. (Chickpea)	Korashi et al. (1996)
	Lupinus albus L. (White Lupine)	Al-Menoufi et al. (1996); Fernández-Aparicio et al. (2009)
Fabaceae	Melilotus indicus (L.) All. (Sweet clover)	This study
	Pisum sativum L. (Pea)	Hassan (1998); Abdel-Kader and El-Mougy (2001)
	<i>Vica faba</i> L. (Broad bean)	Shabetai (1933); Zahran (1982); El Ghamrawy et al. (1990)
Polygonaceae	Polygonum sp.	Korashi et al. (1996)
Tropaeolaceae	Tropaeolum majus L. (Garden Nasturtium)	This study

Tab. 1. A list of host species infested by Orobanche crenata Forssk. in Egypt including seven new records in this study.

**Tab. 2.** Morphological characteristics of *Orobanche crenata* infecting wild (*Ammi majus*, *Lactuca serriola*, and *Melilotus indicus*) or cultivated (*Arctotis fastuosa*, *Callistephus chinensis*, *Carthamus tinctorius*, and *Tropaeolum majus*) plants. Values represent means  $\pm$  SD of replicates based on 40 measurements per character (n = 40).

Character (cm)	Minimum	Maximum	Mean ± SD
Plant height	14	83	$41.7\pm18.9$
Inflorescence length	7	53	$23.6\pm12.9$
Inflorescence occupation (%)	31	72	$54 \pm 1$
Stem length	5	30	$17.6\pm6.4$
Stem width	0.4	1.5	$0.85\pm0.31$
Scale length	1.1	2.3	$1.67\pm0.36$
Scale width	0.3	0.7	$0.47\pm0.11$
Bract length	0.8	2	$1.27\pm0.26$
Bract width	0.25	0.6	$0.40\pm0.77$
Calyx length	0.7	1.5	$1.12\pm0.21$
Calyx width	0.2	0.6	$0.36\pm0.1$
Calyx teeth	0.5	1	$0.67\pm0.13$
Calyx teeth/calyx length (%)	50	75	59 ± 6
Corolla length	1.4	2.4	$1.93\pm0.26$
Corolla width	1	2	$1.47\pm0.28$
Stamens length	0.8	1.3	$1.03 \pm 0.12$
Filament insertion on corolla	0.2	0.4	$0.28\pm0.06$
Lower part of filament with non-glandular hairs/filament length (%)	23.3	40	$33.4 \pm 5.1$
Ovary length	0.5	1.5	$1 \pm 0.26$
Ovary width	0.3	0.8	$0.46\pm0.12$
Style length	0.6	1.1	$0.87\pm0.14$
Stigma width	0.2	0.4	$0.28\pm0.05$
Pollen dimensions (length x width; $\mu$ m)	20.9 x 20.4	33.1 x 31.2	$27.3 \pm 2.4 \ge 26.2 \pm 2.5$
Seed dimensions (length x width; mm)	0.26 x 0.17	0.5 x 0.31	$0.4\pm 0.04 \ x \ 0.25\pm 0.03$

shoot (Fig. 1, Fig. 2, Tab. 2). The scales (leaves) were lanceolate with acute or acuminate tips, 1.1-2.3 cm in length, and 0.3-0.7 cm in width (Fig. 1, Fig. 2, Tab. 2). The flowers were strongly fragrant when fresh and subtended with one bract and no bracteoles (Fig. 1, Fig. 2, Fig. 3). The bracts were narrowly lanceolate, glandular-hairy, yellowish to brownish, 0.8-2 cm in length, and 0.25-0.6 cm in width (Fig. 3, Fig. 4, Tab. 2). The calyx was glandular-hairy, unequally bifid, and



**Fig. 3.** Morphological characteristics of *Orobanche crenata* flowers. A-J – O. *crenata* parasitizing on two individuals of *Tropaeolum majus* and K-O – O. *crenata* parasitizing on *Ammi majus*. A, F, K – a flower at the anthesis stage. Note purplish stigmas and purplish veins of petals in (A, K), while whitish stigmas and dull whitish veins of petals in (F). Also, note the glandular hairs visible on the abaxial side of petals (arrows) and the denticulate (irregularly notched) corolla (arrowheads). B, G, L – dissected flower showing the androecium (four stamens). Note non-glandular hairs visible on the lower part of stamens (arrows). C, H, M – a bract (middle) and sepals (right and left) covered by dense glandular hairs. D, I, N – dehiscent anthers. Note the glabrous surface of the anthers (arrows) and the glandular hairs on the upper part of the filaments (arrowheads). E, J, O – gynoecium. Note glandular hairs visible on the style and the upper part of the ovary (arrows) and nectary (arrowheads). br: bract, se: sepals, st: stigma. Scale bars: 0.5 mm, D, I, N: 0.1 mm.

ACTA BOT. CROAT. 83 (1), 2024

deeply divided to more than halfway (50-75%) (Fig. 3, Fig. 4, Tab. 2). The calyx was 0.7-1.5 cm in length and each half of the calyx pair had a width of 0.2-0.6 cm (Tab. 2).

The corolla was whitish or yellowish with purplish veins, especially on the lips (Fig. 3). Few crenate broomrape individuals had flowers with no purplish but usually dull white veins (Fig. 3). The corolla was always yellowish at the base, especially at the position of stamen insertion in the inner side of the corolla (Fig. 3). The corolla was bilabiate with a long tube curved towards the lower lip, opening out to widely divergent lobes (1-2 cm in width), and denticulate (irregularly notched) (arrowheads in Fig. 3). The corolla tube is not constricted, slightly longer than the calyx, and with dispersed glandular hairs at the abaxial side (arrows in Fig. 3, Fig. 4). The length of the corolla was 1.4-2.4 cm (Tab. 2).

The stamens were 0.8-1.3 cm in length, provided with dense multi-cellular non-glandular hairs at the lower 23–40% part of the filaments (arrows in Fig. 3, Fig. 4, Tab. 2) and with dispersed short glandular hairs on the remaining upper part (arrowheads in Fig. 3, Fig. 4). The maximum density of the glandular hairs in the filament was at the re-



**Fig. 4.** Hairs of different floral parts of *Orobanche crenata* parasitizing *Tropaeolum majus*. A, B – glandular hairs covering the abaxial side of the bract. C, D – glandular hairs covering the abaxial side of the calyx. E, F – glandular hairs covering the abaxial side of the corolla. G, H – non-glandular hairs covering the lower part of the filament. I, J, K, L – glandular hairs covering the upper part of the filament. Note the short length of these hairs. M, N – glabrous surface of anther. Note the density of glandular hairs on filament increased towards the anther. O – glandular hairs covering the ovary. P, Q, R – glandular hairs covering the style. Scale bars: 100 µm in all, except L: 50 µm.

gion just below the anther. Filaments were inserted 2-4 mm from the base of the corolla tube (Fig. 3, Tab. 2). Anthers were glabrous, brownish-greyish, with a rounded tip and a pointed base at each anther lobe (arrows in Fig. 3, Fig. 4).

um-level *O. crenata* parasitism (41.3%). However, the parasitism of *O. crenata* was also recorded on individuals of the wild plants *Lactuca serriola* and *Melilotus indicus*, although with the lowest incidence.



**Fig. 5.** Pollen grains, capsule, and seeds of *Orobanche crenata* flowers parasitizing *Tropaeolum majus*. A, B – light micrographs of inaperturate pollen grains. C, D – SEM micrographs of inaperturate pollen grains. Note the granules on the pollen surface. E – a dehiscent capsule with seeds. F, G – light micrographs of seeds at different magnifications. H – SEM micrograph of a single seed. I – a magnified view of the boxed area of (H). Scale bars: 20  $\mu$ m in (A, B, C, D), 0.5 mm in (E), 0.2 mm in (F, G, H), 0.1 mm in (I).

The size of pollen grains varies from small to medium (20.9-33.1  $\mu$ m long and 20.4-31.2  $\mu$ m wide) (Fig. 5, Tab. 2). Pollen grains were inaperturate with a surface covered by many granules of irregular sizes interrupted with some grooves (Fig. 5).

The ovary was ovoid, 0.5-1.5 cm in length and 0.3-0.8 cm in width, covered with dispersed glandular hairs on its upper part, and lay on a yellow-orange nectary disc (arrow-heads in Fig. 3, Fig. 4, Tab. 2). The style was 0.6-1.1 cm in length and covered with dispersed glandular hairs (arrows in Fig. 3, Fig. 4, Tab. 2). The stigma was bi-lobed, 2-4 mm in width, with a pleasant carnation scent, pinkish, pale purplish, or whitish (Fig. 3, Tab. 2).

The fruit was a two-split capsule, with several hundred seeds (Fig. 5). Seeds were very small, 0.26-0.55 mm long and 0.17-0.38 mm wide, with a terminal funicular attachment. Seeds were brown in color, ellipsoid in shape with a reticulated coat made of polygonal cells (Fig. 5).

The incidence of *O. crenata* varied within the wild and cultivated plants (Fig. 6). *Tropaeolum majus* and *Arctotis fastuosa* plants had the highest incidence of *O. crenata*, 100% and 90%, respectively. *Ammi majus* was also highly infected (about 75%). *Carthamus tinctorius* showed medi-



**Fig. 6.** Incidence of *Orobanche crenata* in wild (*Ammi majus*, *Lactuca serriola*, and *Melilotus indicus*) or cultivated (*Arctotis fastuosa*, *Callistephus chinensis*, *Carthamus tinctorius* and *Tropaeolum majus*) plants. Error bars indicate the standard error.

#### Discussion

To the best of our knowledge, this investigation is the first report on parasitism of the crenate broomrape on *Arctotis fastuosa* and *Callistephus chinensis*. We also recorded for the first time its parasitism on three wild (*A. majus, L. serriola*, and *M. indicus*) and two cultivated (*C. tinctorius* and *T. majus*) species from Egypt. Results of our study on the vegetative and reproductive parts of *O. crenata* plants infecting the seven plant species were, in general, consistent with previous reports. Only a few differences in some measurements were recorded; they were mainly due to environmental factors or the characters of host plants.

The crenate broomrape plants exhibited some morphological characteristics that can be used in differentiating it from other broomrape species, and thus, are of great value in the identification and classification of the broomrape species. These diagnostic morphological characteristics include the form of the stem (stout, unbranched); the absence of bracteoles; the shape of the calyx; the size, scent, color, and shape of the corolla; the insertion position of stamens and the distribution of trichomes on stamens; the aperture number and surface ornamentation of pollen grains.

The stems of the crenate broomrape were erect, stout, and unbranched. We showed that the height of *O. crenata* plants ranged from 14 to 83 cm. Previous studies showed that the height of *O. crenata* varied from 38-52 cm (Akhter et al. 2020), 30-70 cm (Restuccia et al. 2009), and up to 100 cm (Rubiales et al. 2008). The branching of the stem is an important feature that distinguishes the sections *Orobanche* and *Trionychon*, two sections of the genus *Orobanche*. In contrast, the height of the stems provides no significant value in distinguishing the broomrape species.

Our results showed that the flowers had no bracteoles, the bracts were 0.8-2 cm in length and 0.25-0.6 cm in width, and the calyx was unequally bifid to more than halfway (50-75%), 0.7-1.5 cm in length and each half of the calyx pair had a width of 0.2-0.6 cm. Akhter et al. (2020) reported that the bracts were 0.38-0.72 cm long and 0.25-0.61 cm wide; and the calyx was divided at the base, 1.4-1.8 cm long, and 0.4-0.6 cm wide. Rubiales et al. (2008) described the calyx as bidentate, with segments free, and 1.3-1.8 cm long. The absence of bracteoles in the crenate broomrape and the calyx with two lateral halves is characteristic of species from the section Orobanche. In contrast, the presence of two extra bracteoles besides the bract and the entire campanulate calyx are characteristic of the section Trionychon. The size, shape, and depth of indentation of the calyx halves were previously used as important taxonomic features facilitating the classification of broomrape species (Kreutz 1995).

The color, scent, size, and shape of the corolla are among the most significant traits used for the identification of broomrape species. We showed that the corolla was bilabiate with a long tube curved towards the lower lip, strongly fragrant, whitish or yellowish with purplish veins, especially on the lips; however, few individuals had flowers with no purplish veins. The corolla was with widely divergent lobes, not constricted, denticulate (irregularly notched), and 1.4-2.4 cm long. Rubiales et al. (2008) and Akhter et al. (2020) reported that the corolla of *O. crenata* had divergent lips often whitish or yellowish with lilac veins, glandular-pubescent, and 1.8 to 2.8 cm long; whereas Restuccia et al. (2009) described the corolla as white, subglabrous, usually 2-3 cm long. Previous studies have reported that the bilabiate corolla with a long tube curved towards the lower lip is characteristic of section Orobanche (Restuccia et al. 2009, Zare and Dönmez 2016). The color of the corolla in broomrape species varied greatly from white to yellow, red, purple, and blue and this diversity allows it to be used in the identification of different species (Boulos 2002, Mohamed and Musselman 2008, Parker 2013). For example, O. cernua can be differentiated from O. crenata and O. minor by the color of the corolla (glossy white with blue limbs in O. cernua) and the constriction of the corolla above the ovary (constricted in O. cernua) (Boulos 2002, Mohamed and Musselman 2008, Parker 2013). Mohamed and Musselman (2008) separated O. crenata from O. cernua by the denticulate (irregularly notched) corolla in O. crenata, in contrast to the entire corolla of O. cernua. The scent, size, and divergence of the corolla are diagnostic of the crenate broomrape and are useful in its differentiation from the closely related O. minor. The corolla of crenate broomrape is larger in size (almost exceeding 1.5 cm), widely divergent, with a pleasant scent. In contrast, the corolla of O. minor rarely exceeds 1.5 cm, is not divergent, and is unscented or has a fetid scent (Rumsey and Jury 1991, Parker 2013).

Our observations confirmed that the stamens were 0.8-1.3 cm long, provided with dense non-glandular hairs at the lower part of the filaments and with dispersed short glandular hairs at the upper part. Anthers were glabrous and brownish-grevish and the filaments were inserted 2-4 mm from the base of the corolla tube. Akhter et al. (2020) showed that the stamens were hairy and  $0.5 \pm 0.08$  cm in length. Rubiales et al. (2008) reported that the anthers were brown, glabrous, or subglabrous, and the filaments were inserted 2-3 mm above the base of the corolla. The insertion position of stamens and the distribution of trichomes on stamens were used by Rumsey and Jury (1991), Joel et al. (2007), and Parker (2013) for the classification of the broomrape species. The crenate broomrape can be differentiated from O. cernua by the insertion position of stamens (in the middle of the corolla in O. cernua vs. in the lower part of the corolla in O. crenata) and the distribution of trichomes on stamens (hairy below in O. cernua vs. hairy throughout the filament in O. crenata).

Pollen grains in our observations had small to medium sizes (20.9-33.1  $\mu$ m long and 20.4-31.2  $\mu$ m wide) and were inaperturate and granulate with some grooves. Coutinho et al. (2019) showed that pollen grains of *O. crenata* were granulate with small to medium sizes (24.7-30.5  $\mu$ m long and 21.9-26.9  $\mu$ m wide). Zare et al. (2014) described the surface of *O. crenata* pollen grains as verrucate, inaperturate, and pollen size as small ranging from 20.4-26.2  $\mu$ m long and 20.4-26.3  $\mu$ m wide, whereas Akhter et al. (2020) described much smaller pollen grains of *O. crenata* (7.8–10.9  $\mu$ m long and 7.8–10.9  $\mu$ m wide). Pollen morphological characteristics are of a high value for the classification of the broomrape species (Abu Sbaih et al. 1994, Zare et al. 2014, Coutinho et

al. 2019). For example, the aperture number and surface ornamentation of pollen grains suggest the separation of section *Orobanche* from section *Trionychon*. Pollen grains of section *Orobanche* are generally inaperturate with granulate or scabrate-verrucate ornamentation; whereas, those of section *Trionychon* are, in general, tri-colpate with microreticulate-scabrate ornamentation (Abu Sbaih et al. 1994, Zare et al. 2014).

The fruit in our observations was a two-split capsule, with several hundred very small seeds. Seeds were ellipsoid in shape with a reticulated coat made of polygonal cells, small (0.26-0.55 mm long and 0.17-0.38 mm wide). Zare and Dönmez (2016) showed that the fruit of O. crenata from Türkiye was a loculicidal capsule dehiscing with two slits, and the seeds were small (0.24-0.38 mm long and 0.16-0.24 mm wide) with reticulate ornamentation and ovoid, pearshaped, to sub-globose shape. Aly et al. (2012) and Akhter et al. (2020) described seeds as small, dust-like, 0.2-0.4 mm in length and 0.1-0.3 mm in width, whereas Plaza et al. (2004) reported that seeds of O. crenata were ellipsoid in shape, 0.28-0.48 mm long, and 0.19-0.3 mm wide. Seed morphological features such as size, shape, and color showed little variation among species and were not useful for the classification of the broomrape species (Zare and Dönmez 2016).

According to Boulos (2002, 2009), there are nine Orobanche species in Egypt, O. aegyptiaca, O. cernua, O. crenata, O. lavandulacea Rchb., O. minor, O. mutelii F.W.Schultz, O. nana Noë ex Reut., O. ramosa L., and O. schultzii. Six of them (O. aegyptiaca, O. lavandulacea, O. mutelii, O. nana, O. ramosa, and O. schultzii), which represent the section Trionychon, have been transferred to the genus Phelipanche (Schneeweiss et al. 2004, Banfi et al. 2011). O. crenata can be easily distinguished from these six species by the absence of bracteoles, the single stout stem, the calyx with two lateral halves, and the inaperturate pollen grains. The remaining two species, O. cernua and O. minor, in addition to O. crenata, now represent the re-circumscribed Orobanche in Egypt. O. cernua can be distinguished from O. crenata and O. *minor* by the constriction of the corolla above the ovary, the color of the corolla veins, and the insertion of stamens in the corolla tube. On the other hand, O. crenata can be separated from O. minor by the pleasant scent of the whole plant, the large size of the corolla (> 1.5 cm), and the wide divergence of the corolla (Rumsey and Jury 1991, Parker 2013).

Orobanche crenata is a holo-parasitic species with a high rate of target crop parasitism (Qasem 2009, Restuccia et al. 2009, Qasem 2011). The severity of parasitism hinders the cultivation of many strategic crops in the Mediterranean area including legumes, and vegetables (Parker 2009, Mutuku et al. 2021). Our results revealed that the severity of incidence of O. crenata reached 90% and 100% in Arctotis fastuosa and Tropaeolum majus plants, respectively, 75% in Ammi majus, and 41.3% in Carthamus tinctorius. However, a low incidence was recorded in Lactuca serriola and Melilotus indicus. Orobanche crenata plants produce a high number of tiny seeds per plant. Seeds remain viable for several years in the soil and they have the ability to spread over long distances to infest new areas. Negligence, improper farming practices, and lack of knowledge about the host range of *O. crenata* are the main causes of the spread and the increase of infestation. Raising awareness about the biology of *Orobanche* is a key element in overcoming the spread of infestation.

#### Acknowledgments

We are grateful to the Directors and Curators of Assiut University Herbarium (ASTU) for the deposit of voucher specimens.

#### References

- Abu Sbaih, H.A., Keith-Lucas, D.M., Jury, S.L., Tubaileh, A.S., 1994: Pollen morphology of the genus *Orobanche* L. (Orobanchaceae). Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society 116(4), 305–313. https://doi.org/10.1006/bojl.1994.1065
- Akhter, G., Hisamuddin, Khan, T.A., 2020: Orobanche crenata destroying Cajanus cajan: a new report from India. Indian Phytopathology 73, 817–819. https://doi.org/10.1007/s42360-020-00281-4
- Aly, R., Eizenberg, H., Kocherman, M., Abu-Nassar, J., Taha, L., Saadi, I., 2012: Use of ITS nuclear sequences from *Phelipanche* aegyptiaca as a direct tool to detect single seeds of broomrape species in the soil. European Journal of Plant Pathology 133, 523–526. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10658-012-9965-9
- Banfi, E., Galasso, G., Soldano, A., 2011: Notes on systematics and taxonomy for the Italian vascular flora. 2. Natural History Sciences 152(2), 85–106. https://doi.org/10.4081/nhs.2011.85
- Boulos, L., 2002: Flora of Egypt, Vol. 3: Verbenaceae-Compositae. Al-Hadara Publishing, Cairo. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1756-1051.2002.tb01389.x
- Boulos, L., 2009: Flora of Egypt checklist, revised annotated edition. Al-Hadara Publishing, Cairo.
- Coutinho, A.P., Silveira, P.C.D., Portugal, A., Albuquerque, J.I., Pujadas-Salvà, A.J., 2019: Contribution to the knowledge of the pollen morphology in the tribe Orobancheae Lam. & DC. (Orobanchaceae). Grana 58(1), 14–44. https://doi.org/10.1080 /00173134.2018.1519032
- Ghalwash, A.M., Soliman, I.E., Khaffagy, A.E., 2014: Broomrape and other weed control in carrot (*Daucus carota* L.). Egyptian Journal of Agricultural Research 92(3), 1119–1136. https://doi. org/10.21608/ejar.2014.156450
- Joel, D.M., Hershenhorn, J., Eizenberg, H., Aly, R., Ejeta, G., Rich, P.J., Ransom, J.K., Sauerborn, J., Rubiales, D., 2007: Biology and management of weedy root parasites. In: Janick, J. (ed.) Horticultural Reviews, 33, 267–349. https://doi. org/10.1002/9780470168011.ch4
- Khalil, N.A.A., Dagash, Y.M., Yagoub, S.O., 2013: Effect of sowing date, irrigation intervals and fertilizers on safflower (*Carthamus tinctorius* L.) yield. Discourse Journal of Agriculture and Food Sciences 1(5), 97–102.
- Korashi, A., El-Borollosy, M., Hassan, E., Abo El-Suoud, M., Zain El-Deen, M., Koraim, A., 1996: Hosts of *Orobanche* spp. and yield losses in Delta and Upper Egypt. In: Moreno, M.C.J., Berner, D., Joel, D., Musselman, L., Parker, C. (eds.), Advances in Parasitic Plant Research, 487–491. Proceedings of the 6<sup>th</sup> International Parasitic Weed Symposium, Cordoba, Spain.

#### MOHAMED I., HASSAN M., ABOULELA M.

- Kreutz, C., 1995: Orobanche: the European broomrape species. Central and northern Europe. Natuurhistorisch Genootschap, Limburg.
- Kroschel, J., 2002: A technical manual for parasitic weed research and extension. Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht, The Netherlands.
- Mengistu, A.A., Ebabuye, Y., Tilahune, G., Gelaye, M., 2017: Determination of *Orobanche* spp. distribution and occurrence in North Gondar, Ethiopia. ABC Journal of Advanced Research 6(1), 25–30. https://doi.org/10.18034/abcjar.v6i1.67
- Mohamed, K.I., Musselman, L.J., 2008: Taxonomy of agronomically important *Striga* and *Orobanche* species. Progress on farmer training in parasitic weed management, FAO 41, 7–14.
- Mousavi, E.A., Kalantari, K.M., Nasibi, F., Oloumi, H., 2018: Effects of carrageenan as elicitor to stimulate defense responses of basil against *Cuscuta campestris* Yunck. Acta Botanica Croatica 77(1), 62–69. https://doi.org/10.2478/botcro-2018-0005
- Mutuku, J.M., Cui, S., Yoshida, S., Shirasu, K., 2021: Orobanchaceae parasite–host interactions. New Phytologist 230(1), 46– 59. https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.17083
- Oliveira-Velloso, J., 1990: El Genero *Orobanche* en los cultivos del sur de España: Taxonomia, corologia y ecologia. PhD Thesis. Universidade de Cordoba, Spain.
- Parker, C., 2009: Observations on the current status of *Orobanche* and *Striga* problems worldwide. Pest Management Science 65(5), 453–459. https://doi.org/10.1002/ps.1713
- Parker, C., 2013: The Parasitic Weeds of the Orobanchaceae. In: Joel, D.M., Gressel, J., Musselman, L.J. (eds.), Parasitic Orobanchaceae: Parasitic mechanisms and control strategies, 313– 344. Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-38146-1\_18
- Pedraja, Ó. S., Moral, G. M., Carlón, L., Piwowarczyk, R., Laínz, M., Schneeweiss, G. M., 2007: Annotated checklist of host plants of Orobanchaceae. http://www.farmalierganes.com/ Flora/Angiospermae/Orobanchaceae/Host\_Orobanchaceae\_ Checklist.htm
- Piwowarczyk, R., Pedraja, Ó.S., Moral, G.M., Fayvush, G., Zakaryan, N., Kartashyan, N., Aleksanyan, A., 2019: Holoparasitic Orobanchaceae (Cistanche, Diphelypaea, Orobanche, Phelipanche) in Armenia: distribution, habitats, host range and taxonomic problems. Phytotaxa 386(1), 1–106. https://doi. org/10.11646/phytotaxa.386.1.1
- Plaza, L., Fernández, I., Juan, R., Pastor, J., Pujadas, A., 2004: Micromorphological studies on seeds of *Orobanche* species from the Iberian Peninsula and the Balearic islands, and their systematic significance. Annals of Botany 94(1), 167–178. https:// doi.org/10.1093/aob/mch124
- Pujadas-Salva, A.J., Munoz Garmendia, J.F., 2010: Orobanche pseudorosmarina A. Pujadas & Munoz Garm. sp. nov. (Orobanchaceae) from the eastern Mediterranean region. Acta Botanica Croatica 69(1), 1–6. https://hrcak.srce.hr/file/77887

- Qasem, J., 2009: Parasitic weeds of the Orobanchaceae family and their natural hosts in Jordan. Weed Biology and Management 9(2), 112–122. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1445-6664.2009.00328.x
- Qasem, J., 2011: Parasitic flowering plants of woody species in Jordan. European Journal of Plant Pathology 131, 143–155. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10658-011-9794-2
- Qasem, J., Foy, C., 2007: Screening studies on the host range of branched broomrape (*Orobanche ramosa*). The Journal of Horticultural Science and Biotechnology 82(6), 885–892. https://doi.org/10.1080/14620316.2007.11512322
- Restuccia, A., Marchese, M., Mauromicale, G., Restuccia, G., 2009: Biological characteristics and control of *Orobanche crenata* Forsk., a review. Italian Journal of Agronomy 4(1), 53-68. https://doi.org/10.4081/ija.2009.1.53
- Rubiales, D., Fernández-Aparicio, M., Rodríguez, M.J., 2008: First report of crenate broomrape (*Orobanche crenata*) on lentil (*Lens culinaris*) and common vetch (*Vicia sativa*) in Salamanca Province, Spain. Plant Disease 92(9), 1368–1368. https://doi. org/10.1094/pdis-92-9-1368b
- Rubiales, D., Fernández-Aparicio, M., Wegmann, K., Joel, D.M., 2009: Revisiting strategies for reducing the seedbank of *Orobanche* and *Phelipanche* spp. Weed Research 49(Suppl. 1), 23– 33. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-3180.2009.00742.x
- Rumsey, F., Jury, S., 1991: An account of *Orobanche* L. in Britain and Ireland. Watsonia 18, 257–295.
- Samejima, H., Sugimoto, Y., 2018: Recent research progress in combatting root parasitic weeds. Biotechnology & Biotechnological Equipment 32(2), 221–240. https://doi.org/10.1080/131 02818.2017.1420427
- Schaffer, A.A., Jacobsohn, R., Joel, D.M., Eliassi, E., Fogelman, M., 1991: Effect of broomrape (*Orobanche* spp.) infection on sugar content of carrot roots. HortScience 26(7), 892–893. https:// doi.org/10.21273/hortsci.26.7.892
- Schneeweiss, G.M., Colwell, A., Park, J.-M., Jang, C.-G., Stuessy, T.F., 2004: Phylogeny of holoparasitic *Orobanche* (Orobanchaceae) inferred from nuclear ITS sequences. Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution 30(2), 465–478. https://doi.org/10.1016/ S1055-7903(03)00210-0
- Taha, E., Matthäus, B., 2018: Study of safflower varieties cultivated under southern Egypt conditions for seeds and flowers. Journal of Biological Sciences 18(2), 74–83. https://doi. org/10.3923/jbs.2018.74.83
- Zare, G., Dönmez, A.A., 2016: Fruit and seed morphology of the tribe Orobancheae (Orobanchaceae) genera in Turkey and its taxonomic significance. Nordic Journal of Botany 34(2), 178– 190. https://doi.org/10.1111/njb.00945
- Zare, G., Dönmez, A.A., Dönmez, E.O., 2014: Pollen morphology and evolution in the genus *Orobanche* L. sl and its allied genera (Orobancheae/Orobanchaceae) in Turkey. Plant Systematics and Evolution 300, 783–802. https://doi.org/10.1007/ s00606-013-0919-2

# Forest communities of the relict Balkan endemic Aesculus hippocastanum

Rossen Tzonev<sup>1\*</sup>, Anna Mastrogianni<sup>2</sup>, Ioannis Tsiripidis<sup>2</sup>, Marius Dimitrov<sup>3</sup>, Chavdar Gussev<sup>4</sup>, Dejan Mandžukovski<sup>5</sup>, Kalina Pachedjieva<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Sofia University "St. Kliment Ohridski", Department of Ecology and Environmental Protection, 8 Dragan Tsankov Bldv., Sofia 1164, Bulgaria

<sup>2</sup> Aristotle University of Thessaloniki, School of Biology, Department of Botany, Thessaloniki, GR-54124, Greece

<sup>3</sup> Forestry University, Faculty of Forestry, Department of Dendrology, 10 Kliment Ohridsky Blvd., Sofia 1797, Bulgaria

<sup>4</sup> Bulgarian Academy of Sciences, Institute of Biodiversity and Ecosystem Research, Department of Plant and Fungal Diversity and Resources, Acad. Georgi Bonchev St., bl. 23, Sofia 1113, Bulgaria

<sup>5</sup> Public enterprise "Nacionalni Šumi", 68 Kliment Ohridski Str., Skopje 1000, North Macedonia

**Abstract** – *Aesculus hippocastanum* L. (European Horse-chestnut) constitutes a biogeographical relict species of the Balkan Peninsula, occurring in isolated and topographically distinct localities in Albania, Bulgaria, Greece and North Macedonia. Despite its great botanical, ornamental and pharmaceutical value, a thorough investigation of *Ae. hippocastanum* habitat diversity in its native distribution range has not been conducted yet. The present study aims at the syntaxonomic classification and ecological features of plant communities dominated by this species across its overall native distribution range. On the basis of 55 phytosociological relevés, five ecologically, floristically, and spatially well differentiated clusters were identified, with the main revealed gradients of differentiation being geographic location (longitude, latitude), altitude, annual precipitation and precipitation seasonality. The distinct microhabitats with a special refugial character where these plant communities occur meet the species' requirement for relatively high air and soil humidity. They have allowed the preservation of *Ae. hippocastanum* through time highlighting their great conservational value. The last one could be useful for the implementation of some appropriate measures for effective conservation of these communities.

Keywords: Braun-Blanquet's approach, dispersal strategy, phytosociology, ravine forests, Tertiary relict

#### Introduction

The European Horse-chestnut (*Aesculus hippocastanum* L.) is the only native European species of the *Aesculus* genus, which counts 13 tree and shrub species living in mesophilous, temperate deciduous forests (Hardin 1960). It is an endemic species of the mountainous range of Western Balkans, forming small, isolated populations. Its natural distribution is restricted to the mountains of Greece, Albania and North Macedonia as well as to one remote locality in Bulgaria (Ravazzi and Caudullo 2016). While the genus *Aesculus* was widespread in Europe during the Neogene (Postigo Mijarra et al. 2008), fossil records of *Ae. hippocastanum* in mainland Europe date back at least 1 million years (Harris et al. 2009). Therefore, the species' occurrence in Europe, which is documented since the Early

Pleistocene, accompanied by the subsequent shrinkage of the distribution of the species, like that of the *Aesculus* genus, makes *Ae. hippocastanum* a biogeographic relict (Postigo Mijarra et al. 2008). Decline of the species' populations may be related to climatic changes (Harris et al. 2009), low tolerance of seeds to desiccation as well as specific ecology and seed dispersal strategy (Walas et al. 2018, 2019, Thomas et al. 2019).

Despite its very restricted natural distribution, *Ae. hippocastanum* has been either introduced or cultivated across several European countries (Euro + Med PlantBase 2006-2022). Historically (Lack 2002), this extended reintroduction of the species in Europe has been attributed to the import of seeds of uncertain provenance in 1557 from Türkiye

<sup>\*</sup> Corresponding author e-mail: tzonev@biofac.uni-sofia.bg

to Prague. After that, the cultivation of *Ae. hippocastanum* as an ornamental tree started throughout Europe and resulted in numerous horticultural varieties.

Aesculus hippocastanum is nowadays widespread in urban areas of temperate Europe, while it also constitutes an important medicinal plant (Ravazzi and Caudullo 2016). However, the species is assessed as "Vulnerable" within its natural habitat at the European level (Rivers 2019). Its natural populations are declining due to strong infections by Cameraria ohridella Deschka et Dimic (Lepidoptera), which feeds on Ae. hippocastanum leaves, causing midsummer defoliation and exhaustion of the affected individuals, leading to reduced reproductive success of natural populations (Barredo et al. 2015). The species is affected also by Guignardia aesculi, a fungus that causes leaf blotch disease. The combined negative effects of these two biotic factors lead to the large-scale periodical defoliation of Ae. hippocastanum stands (Walas et al. 2018). Despite the botanical, conservational, ornamental, and pharmaceutical significance of Ae. hippocastanum, the vegetation patterns in the species' natural habitats have never been thoroughly studied throughout its overall distribution range. There is some more recent information in the works of Thomas et al. (2019), who summarized already existing data from Greece (Tsiroukis 2008), Bulgaria (Gussev and Valchev 2015), etc. Vegetation studies, so far only at a local scale, of plant communities hosting Ae. hippocastanum have been made in Greece (Barbero and Quézel 1976, Raus 1980, Bergmeier 1990, Mastrogianni 2020), North Macedonia (Em 1957, Matvejeva and Nikolovski 1976, Em et al. 1985, Rizovski and Džekov 1990, etc.), Albania (Peçi et al. 2012) and Bulgaria (Adamović 1908, Gussev and Valchev 2015). Its habitat characteristics throughout this area, and more specifically the assemblages that it inhabits, remain relatively undescribed. This study aims at the identification of the different syntaxonomic units of the relict Ae. hippocastanum communities, throughout its natural distribution range. Additionally, the main ecological gradients of floristic differentiation of Ae. hippocastanum communities are inferred. Finally, based on the species composition of these communities, as well as on literature sources, we discuss the evolutionary history of the species and the putative refugial origin of its communities.

#### Material and methods

In total, 55 phytosociological relevés were used in the present study, 25 published (Barbero and Quézel 1976, Matvejeva and Nikolovski 1976, Raus 1980, Bergmeier 1990, Rizovski and Džekov 1990) and 30 unpublished from Bulgaria and Greece. All published and unpublished relevés were carried out according to the Braun-Blanquet approach (Westhoff and van der Maarel 1978) in forest types where *Ae. hippocastanum* dominates or co-dominates in cover. Vegetation data used in the present study cover most of the total natural distribution of *Ae. hippocastanum* (Fig. 1). More specifically, vegetation data from most of the localities

with dominance or co-dominance of Ae. hippocastanum in Greece, Bulgaria and North Macedonia were included in our dataset, but not from Albania, from where no published relevés were found. Header data of all relevés used in this study are presented in On-line Suppl. Mat. (On-line Suppl. Tab. 1). Plant nomenclature follows the Euro + Med Plant-Base (2006-2022) and the nomenclature of mosses -Hodgetts et al. (2020). The area of sampling plots varied between 100 to 1000 m<sup>2</sup>, with most of the plots having an area of 400 m<sup>2</sup>. Moss taxa were identified for relevés from Bulgaria and North Macedonia, but they were not used in the cluster analysis as they were not recorded in all plots. However, despite their exclusion from the cluster analyses, moss taxa were included in the vegetation table presented in Tab. 1 as well as in On-line Suppl. Tab. 2 to present their occurrence in the relevés where moss taxa were recorded. The different layers of species occurring in the vegetation strata (especially for trees and shrubs), were merged for the analysis. Cover/abundance of plant taxa was recorded as percentages or on the basis of the 7-degree or 9-degree Braun-Blanquet scale (Westhoff and van der Maarel 1978). For the last two cases, cover-abundances were subsequently transformed to percentages according to the default correspondence in Turboveg software (Hennekens and Schaminée 2001) in order to allow the application of numerical analyses.

Cluster analysis was performed using the vegan package (Oksanen et al. 2020) in R (R Core Team 2022). Bray-Curtis dissimilarity was used as distance measure, and flexible beta with  $\beta$  equal to -0.25 as linkage method. Cover data of taxa were square-root transformed prior to cluster analysis. Number of clusters was defined on the basis of fusion level values plot, as well as ecological interpretation of clusters. Fusion level values represent the dissimilarity values, where a fusion between two branches of a dendrogram occurs (Borcard et al. 2011). The function "hcoplot" was used to reorder the clusters in the dendrogram according to their similarity.

Diagnostic taxa of the distinguished clusters were determined with the help of the "indicspecies" package in R, by means of the point-biserial correlation coefficient calculated on abundance as well as presence-absence data and for equalized groups of plots. We have determined the diagnostic species for all possible group combinations (i.e. starting from combinations of two up to n-1, where n is the number of defined clusters), as this allows us to identify important diagnostic taxa that are shared between the groups (Tsiripidis et al. 2009, De Cáceres et al. 2010). The number of permutations was set to 999 and those taxa with  $P \le 0.01$  were considered as diagnostic. Finally, we chose to keep the results derived by using the presence-absence data, based on interpretation as well as on the fact that point-biserial correlation coefficient calculated in this way corresponds to the phi coefficient which is widely used in vegetation science (Chytrý et al. 2002). Few taxa were designated as characteristic or differential ones of certain vegetation units without following fully the results of numerical determination, based on



**Fig. 1**. Distribution of *Aesculus hippocastanum* including its main native range (green areas) and isolated populations (green crosses) and the identified syntaxonomical units: Cluster 1 = *Staphyleo pinnatae-Aesculetum hippocastani* ass. nova, Cluster 2 = *Rusco hypoglossi-Aesculetum hippocastani*, Cluster 3 = *Aesculus hippocastanum-Tilia platyphyllos* community, Cluster 4 = *Juglando-Aesculetum hippocastani*, Cluster 5 = *Aesculus hippocastanum-Abies borisii-regis* community. The map is based on the map published by Caudullo et al. (2018).

the bibliography (i.e., the diagnostic taxa combinations given for *Ae. hippocastanum* vegetation units in the original publications), their ecology and geography as well as their abundance in the relevés.

Direct and indirect ordination analysis was conducted to facilitate the interpretation of clustering and the exploring of floristic gradients. An initial running of a detrended correspondence analysis (DCA) resulted in a length of gradient higher than 3, allowing the application of unimodal methods. Canonical correspondence analysis was used to explore which of the examined explanatory variables explained relatively high and significant proportion of species data variance. This was tested by applying 999 unrestricted permutations in a forward selection of explanatory variables. As explanatory variables the following were used: altitude, ground inclination (slope), plots' geographical coordinates (latitude and longitude) as well as 19 bioclimatic variables (Karger et al. 2017). The explanatory variables that were found to explain a statistically significant portion of the variance at  $P \le 0.01$  based on the forward selection of the CCA were used as passive (supplementary) variables in a DCA analysis. In both ordination analyses species cover values were square root transformed and rare species were down weighted. Ordination analyses were performed with the use of CANOCO 5 software (Šmilauer and Lepš 2014).

Classification results were interpreted and discussed in the light of the most influential syntaxonomic interpretations of vegetation types of the Balkan Peninsula. The new syntaxa were named according to the rules of the 4<sup>th</sup> edition of the International of Phytosociological Nomenclature (Theurillat et al. 2021).

#### Results

## Classification of *Aesculus hippocastanum*-dominated communities

The fusion levels graph, which is presented in the Online Suppl. Mat. (On-line Suppl. Fig. 1) indicated that the distinction of four up to six clusters is reasonable. From an interpretation of these possible classification schemes we concluded with the distinction of five clusters (Fig. 2). The first cluster includes all relevés from Bulgaria, the second and third - most of the relevés from Greece, the fourth - the relevés from North Macedonia and the fifth cluster - the remaining relevés from Greece. In Tab. 1, a synoptic table of differential taxa of the distinguished clusters is presented, while in the On-line Suppl. Tab. 2 and Tab. 3 with all the complete relevés, the geographical distribution of these clusters within the study area is given. On one hand, clusters are differentiated positively as well as negatively by an adequate number of absolute differential taxa (Tab. 1) and thus the ecological and plant geographical differentiation of the vegetation units distinguished is highlighted. There are also enough taxa differentiating combinations of clusters and thus revealing the common ecological conditions but maybe also the common history that these vegetation units share.



**Fig. 2.** Cluster dendrogram of the studied vegetation relevés from Bulgaria (B1-B9), Greece (G1-G36) and North Macedonia (M1-M10) and their classification in vegetation units. The numbers inserted in the dendrogram correspond to the following vegetation units: 1. *Staphyleo pinnatae-Aesculetum hippocastani* ass. nova – Bulgaria; 2. Ass. *Rusco hypoglossi-Aesculetum hippocastani* Raus et Bergmeier 1990 – Greece; 3. *Aesculus hippocastanum-Tilia platyphyllos* community – Greece; 4. Ass. *Juglando-Aesculetum hippocastani* Matvejeva & Nikolovski 1976 – N. Macedonia; 5. *Aesculus hippocastanum – Abies borisii-regis* community of Barbero & Quézel 1976 – Greece.

## Ordination of *Aesculus hippocastanum*-dominated communities

Floristic differentiation between the five clusters and the two main groups (1 - 4 and 5) was confirmed also by the ordination diagram of the plots (Fig. 3a). Total variation in DCA was equal to 3.24715. The first DCA axis (eigenvalue equal to 0.3669; explained variation 11.30%) discriminates the 5<sup>th</sup> cluster from the rest of the clusters, supporting its significant floristic and ecological differentiation. Clusters 2 and 3, which include relevés from Greece, are positioned

**Tab. 1.** Synoptic table for the forest vegetation hosting *Aesculus hippocastanum*. Diagnostic taxa have their constancy values shaded in grey. In the second column, the taxa abbreviations used in Fig. 3 are given. Furthermore, Con.: relative constancy of taxa in the whole dataset; P.val: P values according to the permutation test for the determination of diagnostic taxa. Taxa with constancy values equal or lower than 20% in any cluster were omitted.

	Cluster number		1	2	3	4	5	Con.	P.val
	Number of relevés		9	13	16	10	7		
	Altitude (m; average)		358	681	912	965	1407		
	Slope (%; average)		23	35	60	40	24		
	Average species richness		23	44	50.5	52.5	26		
Ch	Aesculus hippocastanum L.	AescHipp	100	100	100	100	100	100	-
	Association Staphyleo pinnatae-Aesculetum hipp	ocastani							
Ch	Asplenium scolopendrium L.	AsplScol	100	23	19	0	0	27	0.001
Ch	Staphylea pinnata L.	StapPinn	67	0	0	0	0	11	0.001
Ch	Mercurialis perennis L.	MercPere	56	0	13	0	0	13	0.002
Ch	Homalothecium lutescens H. Robinson	HomaLute	78	0	0	0	0	13	-
Df	Stachys sylvatica L.	StacSylv	56	8	0	0	0	11	0.001
Df	Viola hirta L.	ViolHirt	56	0	0	10	0	11	0.001
Df	Pulmonaria mollis Hornem.	PulmMoll	33	0	0	0	0	5	0.005
Df	Corylus colurna L.	CoryColu	33	0	6	0	0	7	0.008
	Association Rusco hypoglossi-Aesculetum hippoc	astani							
Ch	Abies borisii-regis Mattf.	AbieBori	0	92	75	0	100	56	0.001
Ch	Athyrium filix-femina (L.) Roth	AthyFili	0	77	6	0	0	20	0.001

#### AESCULUS HIPPOCASTANUM COMMUNITIES IN SE EUROPE

	Cluster number		1	2	3	4	5	Con.	P.val
Ch	Taxus baccata L.	ТахиВасс	0	69	19	0	0	22	0.001
Ch	Ruscus hypoglossum L.	RuscHypo	11	69	19	0	0	24	0.001
Ch	Platanus orientalis L.	PlatOrie	0	54	19	0	0	18	0.002
Ch	Clinopodium grandiflorum (L.) Kuntze	ClinGran	22	69	31	0	0	29	0.009
Ch	Cyclamen hederifolium Aiton	CyclHede	0	38	38	0	0	20	0.008
Ch	Polystichum setiferum (Forssk.) Woyn.	PolySeti	78	92	69	0	0	55	0.001
Df	Galium odoratum (L.) Scop.	GaliOdor	0	100	13	40	0	35	0.001
Df	Drymochloa drymeja (Mert. & W. D. J. Koch) Holub	DrymDrym	0	85	25	10	0	29	0.001
Df	Milium effusum L.	MiliEffu	0	69	13	10	0	22	0.001
Df	Veronica urticifolia Jacq.	Vero Urti	0	46	0	0	0	11	0.001
Df	<i>Melittis melissophyllum</i> L. subsp. <i>albida</i> (Guss.) P. W. Ball	MeliMeli	0	62	19	0	0	20	0.001
Df	Ilex aquifolium L.	IlexAqui	0	54	13	0	0	16	0.001
Df	Luzula sylvatica (Huds.) Gaudin	LuzuSylv	0	54	13	0	0	16	0.002
Df	Prenanthes purpurea L.	PrenPurp	0	38	0	0	0	9	0.001
Df	Circaea lutetiana L.	CircLute	0	38	0	0	0	9	0.002
Df	Asplenium adiantum-nigrum L.	AsplAdia	22	69	25	0	0	27	0.003
Df	<i>Cardamine pectinata</i> Pall. ex DC	CardPect	0	31	0	0	0	7	0.005
	Tilia platyphyllos - Aesculus hippocastanum commu	ınity							
Df	Tilia platyphyllos Scop.	TiliPlat	78	15	69	60	14	49	0.002
Df	Dryopteris dilatata (Hoffm.) A. Gray	DryoDila	0	0	50	0	0	15	0.003
Df	Arabis alpina L.	ArabAlpi	0	0	31	0	0	9	0.009
Df	Viola odorata L.	ViolOdor	0	0	75	0	0	22	0.001
Df	Rosa canina L.	RosaCani	0	0	31	0	0	9	0.008
	Association Juglando regiae-Aesculetum hippocasta	ni							
Ch	Chaerophyllum hirsutum L.	ChaeHirs	0	0	0	80	0	15	0.001
Ch	Fraxinus excelsior L.	FraxExce	0	0	0	80	0	15	0.001
Ch	<i>Rhamnus alpina</i> L. subsp. <i>fallax</i> (Boiss.) Maire & Petitm.	RhamAlpi	0	0	0	70	0	13	0.001
Ch	Juglans regia L.	JuglRegi	33	0	0	90	0	22	0.001
Ch	Lunaria rediviva L.	LunaRedi	0	0	0	60	0	11	0.001
Ch	Umbilicus rupestris (Salisb.) Dandy	UmbiRupe	0	8	0	50	0	11	0.002
Ch	Asperula taurina L.	AspeTaur	0	0	0	30	0	5	0.007
Ch	Mercurialis ovata Sternb. & Hoppe	MercOvat	0	8	19	50	0	16	0.008
Ch	Saxifraga rotundifolia L.	SaxiRotu	0	62	56	90	29	51	0.003
Ch	Geranium macrorrhizum L.	GeraMacr	0	38	31	60	0	29	0.004
Ch	Acer hyrcanum Fisch. & C. A. Mey.	AcerHyrc	0	31	31	10	0	18	0.066
Ch	Frangula rupestris (Scop.) Schur	FranRupe	0	8	0	20	0	5	0.172
Ch	Asarum europaeum L.	AsarEuro	0	0	0	10	0	2	-
Ch	Dryopteris carthusiana (Vill.) H. P. Fuchs	DryoCart	0	0	0	10	0	2	-
Ch	Galium pseudaristatum Schur	GaliPseu	0	0	0	10	0	2	-
Df	Euonymus verrucosus Scop.	EuonVerr	0	0	25	100	0	25	0.001
Df	Lapsana communis L.	LapsComm	0	15	6	90	0	22	0.001
Df	<i>Clinopodium nepeta</i> (L.) Kuntze	ClinNepe	0	0	0	70	0	13	0.001
Df	Lonicera xylosteum L.	LoniXylo	0	0	0	70	0	13	0.001
Df	Rhamnus cathartica L.	RhamCath	0	0	0	60	0	11	0.001
Df	Solanum dulcamara L.	SolaDulc	0	0	0	60	0	11	0.001

#### TZONEV R., MASTROGIANNI A., TSIRIPIDIS I., DIMITROV M., GUSSEV C., MANDŽUKOVSKI D., PACHEDJIEVA K.

	Cluster number		1	2	3	4	5	Con.	P.val
Df	Dactylis glomerata L.	DactGlom	11	0	38	90	0	29	0.001
Df	Digitalis laevigata Waldst. & Kit.	DigiLaev	0	0	19	70	0	18	0.001
Df	Hylotelephium maximum (L.) Holub	HyloMaxi	0	0	0	50	0	9	0.001
Df	Knautia drymeia Heuff.	KnauDrym	0	0	13	60	0	15	0.001
Df	Polygonatum odoratum (Mill.) Druce	PolyOdor	0	23	44	90	0	35	0.001
Df	Geranium sylvaticum L.	GeraSylv	0	0	0	40	0	7	0.001
Df	Silene coronaria (L.) Clairv.	SileCoro	0	0	0	40	0	7	0.001
Df	Salix eleagnos Scop.	SaliElea	0	0	0	40	0	7	0.002
Df	Daphne mezereum L.	DaphMeze	0	0	0	40	0	7	0.004
Df	Veronica chamaedrys L.	VeroCham	0	23	38	90	29	36	0.001
Df	Chelidonium majus L.	ChelMaju	22	8	0	60	0	16	0.003
Df	Geranium phaeum L.	GeraPhae	0	0	0	30	0	5	0.007
Df	Amelanchier ovalis Medik.	AmelOval	0	0	0	30	0	5	0.009
	Abies borisii-regis - Aesculus hippocastanum com	munity							
Ch	Prunus mahaleb L.	PrunMaha	0	0	13	0	71	13	0.001
Ch	Sorbus graeca (Spach) S. Schauer	SorbGrae	0	0	0	0	57	7	0.001
Ch	Tanacetum parthenium (L.) Sch. Bip.	TanaPart	0	0	0	0	57	7	0.001
Ch	Cardamine graeca L.	CardGrae	0	8	0	0	57	9	0.001
Df	Astragalus glycyphyllos L.	AstrGlyc	0	8	0	0	86	13	0.001
Df	Acer monspessulanum L.	AcerMons	0	8	38	10	86	25	0.001
Df	<i>Hippocrepis emerus</i> (L.) Lassen subsp. <i>emeroides</i> (Boiss. & Spruner) Lassen	HippEmer	0	0	25	10	71	18	0.001
Df	Elymus panormitanus (Parl.) Tzvelev	ElymPano	0	0	0	0	43	5	0.002
Df	Fragaria vesca L.	FragVesc	0	0	13	30	71	18	0.001
Df	Doronicum orientale Hoffm.	DoroOrie	0	0	6	0	43	7	0.005
Df	Juniperus communis L.	JuniComm	0	0	13	0	43	9	0.005
	Other differential vascular plant species								
Df	Hedera helix L.	HedeHeli	100	100	94	100	29	89	0.001
Df	Fraxinus ornus L.	FraxOrnu	89	92	94	100	14	84	0.001
Df	Melica uniflora Retz.	MeliUnif	44	85	88	70	0	65	0.001
Df	Acer campestre L.	AcerCamp	78	15	13	0	57	27	0.001
Df	Acer platanoides L.	AcerPlat	67	85	69	10	0	53	0.001
Df	Viola reichenbachiana Boreau	ViolReic	78	62	0	60	0	38	0.001
Df	Fagus sylvatica L.	FaguSylv	56	92	38	60	0	53	0.004
Df	Carpinus betulus L.	CarpBetu	78	8	38	40	0	33	0.005
Df	Aegopodium podagraria L.	AegoPoda	78	0	19	50	0	27	0.001
Df	Lamium galeobdolon (L.) Crantz	LamiGale	78	0	0	40	0	20	0.001
Df	Salvia glutinosa L.	SalvGlut	0	62	31	70	0	36	0.001
Df	Rubus hirtus aggr.	RubuHirt	0	77	50	20	0	36	0.001
Df	Asplenium trichomanes L.	AsplTric	22	62	69	30	0	44	0.004
Df	Sambucus nigra L.	SambNigr	22	77	56	30	0	44	0.007
Df	Galium rotundifolium L.	GaliRotu	0	46	6	0	57	20	0.001
Df	Cephalanthera rubra (L.) Rich.	CephRubr	0	31	6	0	57	16	0.002
Df	Geranium robertianum L.	GeraRobe	33	100	81	100	0	71	0.001
Df	Campanula trachelium L.	CampTrac	0	38	69	80	0	44	0.001
Df	Cicerbita muralis (L.) Wallr.	Cicemura	67	100	100	100	29	85	0.002

	Cluster number		1	2	3	4	5	Con.	P.val
Df	Polypodium vulgare L.	PolyVulg	11	69	44	90	0	47	0.001
Df	Primula acaulis (L.) L.	PrimAcau	0	38	63	60	14	40	0.008
Df	Aremonia agrimonoides (L.) DC.	AremAgri	11	62	75	30	86	55	0.002
Df	Corylus avellana L.	CoryAvel	22	0	69	90	0	40	0.001
Df	Lamium maculatum (L.) L.	LamiMacu	11	8	63	60	0	33	0.001
Df	Sedum cepaea L.	SeduCepa	0	15	38	70	0	27	0.002
Df	Daphne laureola L.	DaphLaur	0	31	56	0	71	33	0.002
Df	Physospermum cornubiense (L.) DC.	PhysCorn	0	0	31	0	29	13	0.009
Df	Ostrya carpinifolia Scop.	OstrCarp	0	69	63	80	71	58	0.001
Df	<i>Helleborus odorus</i> Willd. subsp. <i>cyclophyllus</i> (A. Braun) Maire & Petitm.	HellOdor	0	0	38	60	71	31	0.001
Df	Clinopodium vulgare L.	ClinVulg	0	8	0	40	43	15	0.008
	Other vascular plant species								
	Clematis vitalba L.	ClemVita	56	62	69	80	57	65	0.78
	Brachypodium sylvaticum (Huds.) P. Beauv.	BracSylv	56	54	44	60	86	56	0.399
	Acer pseudoplatanus L.	AcerPseu	44	15	69	40	57	45	0.242
	Poa nemoralis L.	Poa Nemo	22	69	38	50	43	45	0.437
	Dioscorea communis (L.) Caddick & Wilkin	DiosComm	11	69	38	50	14	40	0.065
	Sanicula europaea L.	SaniEuro	33	62	25	40	43	40	0.6
	<i>Ulmus glabra</i> Huds.	UlmuGlab	44	31	44	40	0	35	0.152
	Viola riviniana Rchb.	ViolRivi	0	38	50	0	29	27	0.011
	Pseudoturritis turrita (L.) Al-Shehbaz	PseuTurr	11	31	50	20	0	27	0.104
	Cornus mas L.	CornMas	44	0	38	30	29	27	0.203
	Dryopteris filix-mas (L.) Schott	DryoFili	0	62	19	30	0	25	0.012
	Urtica dioica L.	UrtiDioi	22	54	31	0	0	25	0.03
	Euphorbia amygdaloides L.	EuphAmyg	11	15	38	50	0	25	0.04
	Acer obtusatum Willd.	AcerObtu	0	8	38	50	14	24	0.02
	Cardamine bulbifera (L.) Crantz	CardBulb	0	23	31	50	0	24	0.031
	Geum urbanum L.	GeumUrba	22	15	6	50	43	24	0.116
	Potentilla micrantha DC.	PoteMicr	0	15	44	30	14	24	0.151
	Arum cylindraceum-et- maculatum	ArumCyli	0	23	19	60	0	22	0.015
	Scutellaria columnae All.	ScutColu	0	38	38	10	0	22	0.017
	Euonymus latifolius (L.) Mill.	EuonLati	0	15	31	10	57	22	0.02
	Alliaria petiolata (M. Bieb.) Cavara & Grande	AlliPeti	11	23	38	20	0	22	0.331
	Selinum silaifolium (Jacq.) Beck	SeliSila	0	23	25	0	57	20	0.018
	Prunus avium (L.) L.	PrunAviu	22	8	19	10	57	20	0.037
	Bromopsis benekenii (Lange) Holub	BromBene	11	15	38	0	29	20	0.169
	Asplenium ceterach L.	AsplCete	11	15	25	40	0	20	0.234
	Lathyrus laxiflorus (Desf.) Kuntze	LathLaxi	0	8	44	20	0	18	0.038
	Umbilicus luteus (Huds.) Webb & Berthel.	UmbiLute	0	15	31	30	0	18	0.113
	Moehringia trinervia (L.) Clairv.	MoehTrin	0	15	31	10	29	18	0.313
	Lamium garganicum L.	LamiGarg	0	31	13	0	43	16	0.022
	Anemone nemorosa L.	AnemNemo	0	46	6	20	0	16	0.031
	Ruscus aculeatus L.	RuscAcul	44	15	19	0	0	16	0.039
	Lathyrus venetus (Mill.) Wohlf.	LathVene	11	54	44	20	14	18	0.088
	Pteridium aquilinum (L.) Kuhn.	PterAqui	0	38	19	0	0	15	0.02

#### TZONEV R., MASTROGIANNI A., TSIRIPIDIS I., DIMITROV M., GUSSEV C., MANDŽUKOVSKI D., PACHEDJIEVA K.

Cluster number		1	2	3	4	5	Con.	P.val
Carpinus orientalis Mill.	CarpOrie	22	0	25	0	29	15	0.124
Hieracium murorum L.	HierMuro	0	15	6	40	0	13	0.034
Tilia tomentosa Moench	TiliTome	0	15	31	0	0	13	0.061
Prunella vulgaris L.	PrunVulg	0	8	25	20	0	13	0.196
Quercus cerris L.	QuerCerr	22	0	19	20	0	13	0.223
Neottia nidus-avis (L.) Rich.	NeotNidu	0	15	19	0	29	13	0.226
Sorbus torminalis (L.) Crantz	SorbTorm	11	15	25	0	0	13	0.329
Symphytum tuberosum L.	SympTube	33	0	0	30	0	11	0.017
Scutellaria altissima L.	ScutAlti	11	0	6	40	0	11	0.019
Symphytum bulbosum K. F. Schimp.	SympBulb	0	15	6	0	43	11	0.021
<i>Galium sylvaticum</i> L. subsp. <i>laconicum</i> (Boiss. & Heldr.) Stoj. & Stef.	GaliSylv	0	8	31	0	0	11	0.029
Doronicum columnae Ten.	DoroColu	0	0	25	20	0	11	0.064
Rubus canescens DC.	RubuCane	0	15	25	0	0	11	0.106
Carex pendula Huds.	CarePend	0	31	6	0	0	9	0.023
Castanea sativa Mill.	CastSati	0	31	6	0	0	9	0.029
Laburnum alpinum (Mill.) Bercht. & J. Presl	LabuAlpi	0	0	19	0	29	9	0.057
Geranium versicolor L.	GeraVers	0	8	25	0	0	9	0.067
Primula veris L.	PrimVeri	0	8	25	0	0	9	0.083
Quercus dalechampii Ten.	QuerDale	0	8	25	0	0	9	0.083
Rosa arvensis Huds.	RosaArve	0	8	25	0	0	9	0.095
Dactylorhiza saccifera (Brongn.) Soó	DactSacc	0	23	13	0	0	9	0.149
Epilobium lanceolatum Sebast. & Mauri	EpilLanc	0	23	13	0	0	9	0.156
Cephalanthera longifolia (L.) R. M. Fritsch	CephLong	0	15	6	0	29	9	0.212
Allium ursinum L.	AlliUrsi	0	31	0	0	0	7	0.014
Anthriscus sylvestris (L.) Hoffm. subsp. nemorosus (M. Bieb.) Koso-Pol.	AnthSylv	22	8	0	0	0	5	0.142
Thalictrum minus L.	ThalMinu	0	0	0	0	29	4	0.011
Anemone blanda Schott & Kotschy	AnemBlan	0	0	0	0	29	4	0.019
Campanula abietina Griseb.	CampAbie	0	0	0	0	29	4	0.019
Solidago virgaurea L.	SoliVirg	0	0	0	0	29	4	0.019
Mosses								
Anomodon viticulosus (Hedw.) Hook. & Taylor	AnomViti	78	0	0	70	0	25	-
<i>Alleniella besseri</i> (Lobarz.) S.Olsson, Enroth & D.Quandt	NeckBess	89	0	0	0	0	15	-
Homomalium incurvatum Loesske	HomoIncu	0	0	0	60	0	11	-
Homalothecium sericeum W.P.Schimper	HomaSeri	0	0	0	50	0	9	-
Frullania dilatata (L.) Dumort.	HygrDila	0	0	0	20	0	4	-

more or less in the central part of the horizontal axis (first DCA axis), albeit closer to the right end of the axis, where the relevés from Bulgaria and N. Macedonia occur. From the above-mentioned distribution of relevés along the first DCA axis as well as from the ordination diagram of the explanatory variables passively projected onto the ordination space of the first two DCA axes (Fig. 3b), it seems that the first DCA axis represents a latitudinal gradient, which is also related to some bioclimatic variables, such as Bio12 (an-

nual precipitation) and Bio15 (precipitation seasonality), as well as altitude. The latter 3 variables (Bio12, Bio15 and latitude), however, are also correlated with the second DCA axis, as they are directed diagonally in relation to the first two DCA axes. The bioclimatic variables Bio14 (precipitation of driest month), Bio17 (precipitation of wettest quarter) and Bio4 (temperature seasonality), which explain a small but significant proportion of unique variation of species data are also positively correlated with the first DCA



**Fig. 3.** Ordination diagrams of relevés (a), explanatory variables [altitude (Alt); latitude (Lat); longitude (Lon); isothermality (Bio3); temperature seasonality (Bio4); temperature annual range (Bio7); annual precipitation (Bio12); precipitation of driest month (Bio14); precipitation seasonality (Bio15), and precipitation of wettest quarter (Bio 17)] passively projected onto the ordination space (b) and absolute differential taxa (c) on the basis of the first two DCA axes. In the ordination diagrams of relevés (a) and differential taxa (c) the different symbols denote the clusters and vegetation units in which the relevés were classified or differentiated by the taxa, as follows:  $\Delta$  (empty triangles): Cluster 1 = *Staphyleo pinnatae-Aesculetum hippocastani*, Bulgaria, + (filled stars): Cluster 2 = *Rusco hypoglossi-Aesculetum hippocastani*, Greece,  $\diamond$  (empty rhombuses): Cluster 3 = *Aesculus hippocastanum-Tilia platyphyllos* community, Greece,  $\bullet$  (filled circles): Cluster 4 = *Juglando-Aesculetum hippocastani*,  $\blacksquare$  (filled squares): Cluster 5 = *Aesculus hippocastanum-Abies borisii-regis* community, Greece.

axis, albeit weakly. The conditional effects of the explanatory variables are presented in the On-line Suppl. Tab. 3 and ten variables were found to significantly explain a unique proportion of species data variation.

The second DCA axis (eigenvalue equal to 0.1974; cumulative explained variation together with the first axis 17.38%) discriminates mainly the relevés sampled in Bulgaria from those sampled in N. Macedonia (Fig. 3a) and it is correlated to longitude. Furthermore, it also contributes to the discrimination between the two clusters from Greece (the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup>) but not so clearly. The second axis may represent a longitudinal gradient of transition from the drier climatic conditions of the western part of the Balkan Peninsula towards the moister ones of the eastern part. This is also revealed from the correlation of the second axis to temperature annual range (Bio7), isothermality (Bio3) and precipitation seasonality (Bio15). However, the second axis represents an even more complex gradient as it is partly correlated to altitude and annual precipitation (Bio12).

Figure 3c clearly depicts the strong floristic differentiation between most of the distinguished vegetation units, as

their differential taxa are distributed at certain and distinct parts of the ordination diagram. It also complements the abovementioned results, which revealed that both ordination axes represent ecological and phytogeographical differentiation between the localities of Ae. hippocastanum vegetation in the different countries or geographic regions. This is depicted from the position at the left part of the first DCA axis of typical East Mediterranean incl. oro-Mediterranean species (e.g. Doronicum orientale, Acer monspessulanum, Cardamine graeca), while European (s. str.) and Euro-Siberian species (e.g. Geranium sylvaticum, Hylotelephium maximum, Fraxinus excelsior, Daphne mezereum) are at the right part of the axis. Interestingly, the more mesophilous species, which are typical of the habitat of Ae. hippocastanum (i.e. low mountain ravine forests with high air and soil humidity), such as Ruscus hypoglossum, Taxus baccata, Athyrium filix-femina, Galium odoratum, Drymochloa drymeja, Ilex aquifolium, Luzula sylvatica, are distributed at the center of the ordination space and are diagnostic of the 2<sup>nd</sup> cluster, demonstrating possibly the range of the ecologically favorable conditions for the refugial Ae. hippocastanum communities.

#### Association Staphyleo pinnatae-Aesculetum hippocastani ass. nova, Tzonev, Mastrogianni, Tsiripidis, Dimitrov, Gussev, Mandzhukovski et Pachedjieva

(Cluster 1), holotypus rel. № B4 hoc loco (Appendix 1)

Diagnostic species: *Asplenium scolopendrium* (Ch, Df), *Staphylea pinnata* (Ch, Df), *Stachys sylvatica* (Df), *Viola hirta* (Df), *Mercurialis perennis* (Ch, Df), *Pulmonaria mollis* (Df), *Corylus colurna* (Df) and *Homalothecium lutescens* (Ch).

The unique locality of *Aesculus hippocastanum* in Bulgaria is situated in the Preslavska Mountains of the East Balkan Range. It is so remote and isolated compared to the main range of this species that it was considered to be of non-native origin. However, firstly Adamović (1908) and subsequently many other authors (Gussev and Valchev 2015) proved that this is a relict locality of the species, emphasizing its Tertiary origin.

The communities in Bulgaria are located along Dervishka and Lazarska rivers, on the northern slopes of the low Preslavska Mountains. It is a part of the Forebalkan area – a great calcareous foothill of Balkan (Stara Planina) range with many plateaus and low mountains, mostly with altitude lower than 1000 m. Mt. Preslavska is also known as a remnant locality of *Cercis siliquastrum* in Bulgaria. The communities of *Ae. hippocastanum* occupy the steep slopes (25– 60°) of these limestone valleys and form stands of variable density in the most humid parts (Gussev and Valchev 2015).

This is a newly described association, which is floristically and ecologically related mainly to the Ae. hippocastanum stands in Greece and especially those classified in the 2<sup>nd</sup> cluster but also with the species stands in N. Macedonia. Among the common differential taxa that this association shares with clusters 2 to 4, the taxa Polystichum setiferum, Acer platanoides, Tilia platyphyllos and Carpinus betulus indicate its mesic character and its high representativeness concerning the ravine forests of the southern Balkans. Probably because of the more mesic conditions and the higher latitude of its locality, it lacks many thermophilous species occurring in all other vegetation units distinguished here, such as Ostrya carpinifolia and Helleborus odorus subsp. cyclophyllus. The name-giving taxon is Staphylea pinnata, which forms a lower tree sub-layer in some parts of the stands. The species is mostly distributed in southeastern Europe, but not in the drier parts of the Mediterranean region, for example in Greece, where it occurs outside the range of the Ae. hippocastanum (Heiss et al. 2014).

#### Association Rusco hypoglossi-Aesculetum hippocastani Raus et Bergmeier 1990

#### (Cluster 2)

Diagnostic species: Athyrium filix-femina (Ch, Df), Cyclamen hederifolium (Ch), Polystichum setiferum (Ch), Galium odoratum (Df), Drymochloa drymeja (Df), Taxus baccata (Ch, Df), Milium effusum (Df), Veronica urticifolia (Df), Ruscus hypoglossum (Ch, Df), Melittis melissophyllum subsp. albida (Df), Ilex aquifolium (Df), Luzula sylvatica (Df), Prenanthes purpurea (Df), Circaea lutetiana (Df), Platanus orientalis (Ch, Df), Asplenium adiantum-nigrum (Df), Clinopodium grandiflorum (Df) and Cardamine pectinata (Df).

This association comprises the most representative habitat type of Ae. hippocastanum in its native distribution range. It comprises an azonal forest described from Mt. Ossa, 800 m a.s.l. near Karitsa village (Raus 1980). Raus (1980) classified the two relevés as a community named Aesculus hippocastanum-Tilia platyhyllos. Furthermore, the author noticed the absence of some taxa, such as Juglans regia, Fraxinus exclesior, Acer pseudoplatanus, A. campestre and Tilia cordata, usually present in forests hosting Ae. hippocastanum in Albania, N. Macedonia and Bulgaria. This may indicate that this community is a floristically impoverished form of the corresponding vegetation from the above-mentioned northern countries. Bergmeier (1990) found forest stands with similar floristic composition and ecological characteristics in Mt. Kato Olympos and described a new association, Rusco hypoglossi-Aesculetum hippocastani, in which he also classified the two relevés of Raus (1980) from Mt. Ossa.

From the high frequency and cover of mesic species in this association (e.g. *Athyrium filix-femina*, *Drymochloa drymeja*, *Ruscus hypoglossum*, *Circaea lutetiana*, *Taxus baccata*, etc.), many of which are also absolute differentials of this cluster, it can be inferred that *Ae. hippocastanum* finds in this vegetation type a habitat with increased air and soil moisture conditions. These highly moist conditions may be due to the topographic characteristics (they occur in deep ravines, usually on steep north-facing slopes and on colluvial soils) of the localities of this association, but also to the fact that the slopes of Mts. Ossa and Kato Olympos are facing the Aegean Sea and so receiving higher precipitation (Styllas and Kaskaoutis 2018).

Some of the above-mentioned species (e.g. Ruscus hypoglossum, Taxus baccata, etc.) are considered typical of the ravine forests of southern Balkans (Bergmeier 1990). Bergmeier (1990) classified this association in his newly proposed sub-alliance: Aesculo-Tilienion tomentosae, of the alliance Tilio-Acerion. However, some of the diagnostic species of the proposed sub-alliance (e.g. Asplenium scolopendrium, Carpinus betulus, Euonymus latifolius, Tilia tomentosa) do not present a high or a differentiating constancy in this association. The floristic and ecological distinction of this community type is further supported by the classification of Mastrogianni et al. (2019) and Mastrogianni (2020), where 3493 relevés from mountainous broadleaved and coniferous forests of Greece were used. In the dataset used by the former authors all relevés from this cluster (except one that was not used in the dataset) were included and classified in the ravine forests community types and specifically in the one characterized as "mesic mixed broadleaved ravine forests, occurring on soils with very good water and nutrient availability at mid-altitudes".

This association presents relatively high floristic similarity with the next vegetation unit (3<sup>rd</sup> cluster), as well as with the vegetation units distributed in Bulgaria and N. Macedonia (1<sup>st</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> clusters). Most of these common species are mesic or diagnostic taxa of the *Fagetalia sylvaticae* order.

#### Community Aesculus hippocastanum-Tilia platyphyllos

#### (Cluster 3)

Diagnostic species: *Viola odorata* (Df), *Dryopteris dilatata* (Df), *Rosa canina* (Df), *Arabis alpina* (Df).

This vegetation unit seems to represent a transitional type from ravine forests to mesic broadleaved forests. Floristically and ecologically it is close to the former association. During tests of classification analyses we conducted by applying different distance measures, linkage methods or species cover transformations, the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> clusters were the only ones between which there was an exchange of relevés i.e., the two clusters almost always came up but with slightly different composition in relevés. Their floristic similarity is evident also in the ordination plot of relevés (Fig. 3a). The tree layer of this vegetation unit is comprised of Ae. hippocastanum accompanied by mesophilous broadleaved deciduous species such as Tilia platyphyllos (most often), Carpinus betulus, Acer pseudoplatanus or the more thermophilous Tilia tomentosa. Despite the high number of taxa occurring in the vegetation plots of this cluster, it had the lowest number of absolute diagnostic taxa, with none of them typical of ravine forests. It is characterized by the co-occurrence of mesic and thermophilous species of beech and oak forests (e.g. Dryopteris dilatata, Hedera helix, Melica uniflora, Polystichum setiferum, Acer platanoides, etc.). However, it hosts and is dominated by ravine forest species such as those described above comprising its tree layer. The floristic composition and ecology of this unit to a great extent resembles the association Tilio-Castanetum Dafis 1973 found from Mt. Kato Olympos by Bergmeier (1990). This author stressed the floristic similarity of this association to the Rusco hypoglossi-Aesculetum hippocastani from the same mountain, and commented that Tilio-Castanetum is ecologically as well as spatially positioned between the mesic forests of Ostryo-Carpinion orientalis Horvat 1959 (Dryopterido pallidae-Ostryetum carpinifoliae Bergmeier 1990) and the ravine forests of Tilio-Acerion Klika 1955 (Rusco hypoglossi-Aesculetum hippocastani). Tilio-Castanetum forests described by Raus (1980) for Mt. Ossa and by Dafis (1973) from other localities, are more xeric and thermophilous than the Aesculus hippocastanum-Tilia platyphyllos community described here and also than the Tilio-Castanetum Bergmeier (1990). In general, such forests described in Greece and characterized by the dominance of Tilia tomentosa (see Raus 1980; Bergmeier 1990, etc.) are more or less equally shared between the "thermophilous mixed broadleaved ravine forests of mid-altitudes" and the "mesic mid-altitude thermophilous, broadleaved mixed forests" or "Quercus dalechampii forests" according to the classification scheme of Mastrogianni et al. (2019) and Mastrogianni (2020).

#### Association Juglando-Aesculetum hippocastani Matvejeva et Nikolovski 1976

#### (Cluster 4)

Diagnostic species: Chaerophyllum hirsutum (Ch, Df), Fraxinus excelsior (Ch, Df), Euonymus verrucosus (Df), Mercurialis ovata (Ch, Df), Saxifraga rotundifolia (Ch), Rhamnus alpina subsp. fallax (Ch, Df), Juglans regia (Ch, Df), Lunaria rediviva (Ch, Df), Geranium macrorrhizum (Ch), Acer hyrcanum (Ch), Frangula rupestris (Ch), Asarum europaeum (Ch), Dryopteris carthusiana (Ch), Galium pseudoaristatum (Ch), Lapsana communis (Df), Clinopodium nepeta (Df), Lonicera xylosteum (Df), Rhamnus cathartica (Df), Solanum dulcamara (Df), Dactylis glomerata (Df), Digitalis laevigata (Df), Hylotelephium maximum (Df), Knautia drymeia (Df), Polygonatum odoratum (Df), Umbilicus rupestris (Ch, Df), Geranium sylvaticum (Df), Silene coronaria (Df), Salix eleagnos (Df), Daphne mezereum (Df), Veronica chamaedrys (Df), Chelidonium majus (Df), Asperula taurina (Ch, Df), Geranium phaeum (Df), Amelanchier ovalis (Df).

There are four localities of Ae. hippocastanum communities in the western part of N. Macedonia, especially in wet and calcareous valleys and ravines between 750 m and 1100 m a.s.l. As accompanying species Em (1957) determined Fraxinus excelsior, Acer obtusatum, Corylus colurna, Ostrya carpinifolia, Rhamnus alpinus subsp. fallax, etc. The associations described by Em (1957) were Aesculi-Ostryetum and Aesculi-Fagetum, which were subsequently accepted and described in greatest detail on Mt. Bistra by Rizovski and Džekov (1990). However, these associations are "nomina nuda" (see Art. 2b in Theurillat et al. 2021), because Em (1957) did not publish any phytocoenological relevé from them. Therefore, the only valid and priority published association is Juglando-Aesculetum hippocastani Matvejeva and Nikolovski 1976, which was also reported from Mt. Bistra. Cluster analysis did confirm the great floristic and ecological similarity between the phytocoenoses from all localities in N. Macedonia. Therefore, they all belong to this association. Several of the diagnostic species of this syntaxon, such as Rhamnus alpina subsp. fallax, Lunaria rediviva, Fraxinus excelsior, Chaerophyllum hirsutum, Umbilicus rupestris, etc., are mesic species mostly distributed across southern and central Europe.

The association from N. Macedonia occupies very similar habitats to those of the southern part of the species range in Greece. It is also distributed on steep slopes of ravines and gorges, on often exposed limestone bedrocks, with relatively poor soils, but with high soil moisture. Its floristic composition, however, is enriched by thermophilous and light demanding species of oak forests, possibly because of degradation caused by anthropogenic disturbances, such as logging. This thermophilous species group includes taxa such as *Fraxinus ornus, Lonicera xylosteum, Silene coronaria, Helleborus odorus, Galium pseudaristatum, Quercus pubescens, Dictamnus albus, Amelanchier ovalis, Aegonychon purpurocaueruleum, Colutea arborescens, Acer*  *mospessulanum*, etc. However, the main group of mesic and relict species, especially trees and shrubs, such as *Ulmus glabra*, *Tilia platyphyllos*, *Ostrya carpinifolia*, *Carpinus betulus*, as well as many typical fern species, occur with a high constancy in this association.

## Community Aesculus hippocastanum – Abies borisii-regis

(Cluster 5)

Diagnostic species: Astragalus glycyphyllos (Df), Prunus mahaleb (Ch, Df), Sorbus graeca (Ch, Df), Tanacetum parthenium (Ch, Df), Cardamine graeca (Ch, Df), Acer monspessulanum (Ch, Df), Hippocrepis emerus subsp. emeroides (Df), Elymus panormitanus (Df), Fragaria vesca (Df), Doronicum orientale (Df), Juniperus communis (Df).

This 5th cluster was described as a distinct association by Barbero and Quézel (1976) with the name "Association à Abies borisii regis et Aesculus hypocastanum". It has a limited distribution in the central Pindus Mts., on calcareous outcrops (rocky formations of exposed limestone) with Cretaceous (Senonian) age. It is clearly differentiated from the other two clusters (2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup>) occurring in Greece, despite its spatial proximity to them. Barbero and Quézel (1976) emphasize the distinct floristic character and rare distribution occurrence of this community, and they attribute it to the special substrate of the area, characterized mostly by steep calcareous walls. The locality of relevés sampled by Barbero and Quézel (1976) was visited by Anna Mastrogianni in 2016. It was established that together with vegetation in which individuals of Ae. hippocastanum participate, they were still found to occur in open habitats, rich in thermophilous species. This fact supports the interpretation of Bergmeier (1990) concerning the peculiar structure and composition of this community by excluding other possible interpretations, such as disturbances or field sampling peculiarities. Because this vegetation type depends on local ecological conditions, we chose to distinguish it as a community.

Because of its vegetation this community is transitional to the sub-Mediterranean mountain oak forests and represents the driest habitats in which Ae. hippocastanum was found, constituting an ecological extreme for the species. This is further supported by its floristic composition, which includes, even among its diagnostic species, typical xerophytic and thermophilous species, such as Prunus mahaleb, Acer monspessulanum, Hippocrepis emerus subsp. emeroides, Sorbus graeca, etc. Although this community spatially occurs within a general area of high habitat suitability for Ae. hippocastanum, the extreme conditions, in terms of soil moisture, allow inferences regarding the niche breadth of the species, indicating the ability of the species to survive under less optimum environmental conditions. It should be noted however, that this community has the highest average altitude (1407 m) among the vegetation units of Ae. hippocastanum.

#### Aesculus hippocastanum vegetation in Albania

Communities from the most northwestern part of the Ae. hippocastanum natural distribution, located in Albania, are not represented in the present study due to the lack of published relevés. However, relatively detailed phytocoenological, phytoecological and population data are available in the work of Peçi et al. (2012). The species habitat in this area mostly includes scree and deforested terrains of altitudes between 700-1200 m, where Ae. hippocastanum participates in mesic forest vegetation, growing on steep and rocky slopes of ravines. The vegetation has been determined as belonging to Fagion sylvaticae, but it is more probable that the accompanying tree species (Sorbus torminalis, Acer hyrcanum, Acer pseudoplatanus, Tilia cordata, Tilia platyphyllos, Viburnum lantana, Ilex aquifolium, Carpinus betulus, Ostrya carpinifolia), as well as the description of the habitats, indicate that it is related to Ostryo carpinifoliae-Tilion platyphylli. The plant communities of Ae. hippocastanum there are very similar to those in North Macedonia and probably belong to the same (ass. Juglando-Aesculetum) or some other, but close synvicariant syntaxon.

#### Discussion

#### Syntaxonomic relationships of *Aesculus hippocastanum*dominated communities

On the basis of the floristic and ecological affinities of the first four clusters distinguished in the classification we consider that all of them belong to the same alliance.

Bergmeier (1990) placed the Rusco hypoglossi-Aesculetum hippocastani in the Tilio-Acerion alliance. However, it was latterly considered by Mucina et al. (2016) as sensu lato and this alliance is divided into four others with more restricted distribution. Geographical position, diagnostic species (such as Hedera helix, Asarum europaeum, Tilia platyphyllos, Aremonia agrimonoides, Juglans regia, Campanula rapunculoides, C. trachelium, Lilium martagon, Sanicula europaea, Arum maculatum, Sorbus torminalis, Helleborus odorus, Scutellaria altissima, Digitalis grandiflora, Calamintha grandiflora, Pseudoturritis turrita), ecological peculiarities, etc., placed the most widespread communities of Ae. hippocastanum on the Balkans in the alliance Ostryo carpinifoliae-Tilion platyphylli. It also includes typical refugial forests in the ravines at lower altitudes, such as foothills and lower mountains, mostly from the Western Balkans. However, the 5th cluster is strongly differentiated floristically and ecologically from the rest of the vegetation units, indicating its relationship with different higher syntaxa. On the basis of the dominance of Abies borisii-regis in this community as well as its thermophilous character we propose classifying this community in Abietion cephalonicae, which includes supra-Mediterranean Hellenic fir forests. Below the syntaxonomic scheme of the distinguished vegetation units in this study is given.

Class Carpino-Fagetea sylvaticae Jakucs ex Passarge 1968 Order Aceretalia pseudoplatani Moor 1976

> Alliance *Ostryo carpinifoliae-Tilion platyphylli* (Košir et al. 2008) Čarni in Willner et al. 2016

Association Rusco hypoglossi-Aesculetum hippocastani Raus et Bergmeier 1990

- Association Juglando-Aesculetum hippocastani Matvejeva et Nikolovski 1976
- Association Staphyleo pinnatae-Aesculetum hippocastani Tzonev et al. 2024 ass. nova
- Aesculus hippocastanum Tilia platyphyllos community (Tzonev et al. 2024)

Class *Quercetea pubescentis* Doing-Kraft ex Scamoni et Passarge 1959

Order *Quercetalia pubescenti-petraeae* Klika 1933 Alliance *Abietion cephalonicae* Horvat et al. 1974 *Aesculus hippocastanum-Abies borisii-regis* community (Barbero et Quézel 1976)

## Historical dynamic and conservation value of *Aesculus hippocastanum* dominated communities

*Aesculus hippocastanum* constitutes a biogeographic relict species of the Balkan Peninsula, since it is the only surviving descendant of the once widespread genus of *Aesculus* in the Europe. The initial entry of the *Aesculus* genus in Europe from eastern Asia is considered to have taken place by the early Oligocene (Harris et al. 2009). Although studies on the paleo-distribution of *Aesculus* representatives have revealed a wide distribution of the genus in Europe as well as the Balkan Peninsula since the Miocene, it is estimated that the genus was more widely distributed across the whole European continent mainly during the Pliocene (Postigo Mijarra et al. 2008). This distribution shrank abruptly due to the subsequent unfavorable climatic conditions that occurred during the end of the Pliocene, like the distribution of several other woody taxa (Svenning 2003).

The habitat suitability of temperate and even northern Europe for *Ae. hippocastanum* is indicated by the species widespread current distribution throughout Europe as a cultivated species and its systematic use as an ornamental tree in many European cities. This raises questions concerning the causes of the species' inability to recolonize naturally central and northern parts of Europe. Based on the available knowledge it can be inferred that species biology rather than habitat suitability is mostly responsible for this distribution pattern (Thomas et al. 2019, Walas et al. 2019). Specifically, the species reproduction ecology seems to constitute a significant limiting factor for its spreading. On one hand, its barochoric (mean weight per seed  $\approx 42$  g) seeds, which spread mainly by gravity, limit the ability of the species to disperse over great distances (Tsiroukis 2008, Thomas et al. 2019). It is considered that Ae. hippocastanum seeds can travel only short distances by gravity (up to 14.5 m), similarly with its relative Japanese Horse-chestnut (Aesculus turbinata) (Hoshizaki et al. 1999). Nevertheless, seeds can

ACTA BOT. CROAT. 83 (1), 2024

be carried greater distances by rodents, although this is not particularly common (Thomas et al. 2019). On the other hand, its seeds are recalcitrant and intolerant of desiccation, limiting its ability to successfully establish new localities that lack the necessary conditions related with humidity (Tsiroukis 2008, Walas et al. 2019). Therefore, the species' inability to travel great distances, as well as its seeds' sensitivity to dry conditions during the early stages of any attempt by the species to establish itself in a new location, constitute the main known causal factors for its current native range. After the initial restriction of the species in refugial low and mid-altitude habitats, such as ravines and gorges, that allowed the species persistence by ensuring relative environmental stability through periods of climatic changes (Woolbright et al. 2014), it was unable to overcome topographical barriers and recolonize the rest of Europe.

The present study, based on vegetation data of communities of Ae. hippocastanum across its whole distribution range, led to the classification of its communities into five syntaxonomical units assigned to the Carpino-Fagetea sylvaticae and Quercetea pubescentis classes, thus dividing the vegetation of Aesculus hippocastanum, respectively, in mesic and xeric-thermophilous vegetation groups. Inferences regarding the historical communities of Aesculus in the central and southern Europe during Pleistocene also indicate the co-occurrence of the species with several thermophilous and mesic taxa, such as Ulmus, Pterocarya, Carya, Platanus, Juglans, Fagus and Carpinus (Renault--Miskovsky and Girard 1978). Overall, it has been proposed that temperate deciduous communities occurring in moist habitats constitute the main historical habitat of Aesculus, which was mainly established in environments such as valley bottoms, riverheads, mid-mountain riverine forests or forests on temporarily flooded soils (Postigo Mijarra et al. 2008). These habitats allowed the preservation of the species during the Pleistocene as well as during the current adverse environmental conditions by ensuring high air humidity and water availability for its populations, which has been revealed to constitute one of its main ecological requirements (Walas et al. 2018).

Further indications of the special floristic character of *Ae. hippocastanum* communities could be derived through other relict species that occur and even dominate in them, which have similar ecological preferences, reproductive and dispersal strategies. Such are the Persian walnut (*Juglans regia*) and the European bladdernut (*Staphylea pinnata*), which have been also objects of economic interest since Ancient times, humans having expanded their distribution significantly for various commercial needs (Heiss et al. 2014, Pollegioni et al. 2017).

The current distribution of the *Staphylea pinnata* is sporadic, but significantly wider than that of *Ae. hippocastanum*. It is also considered a Tertiary relict (from the Pliocene), and a representative element of the nemoral flora in the sub-Mediterranean region (Heiss et al. 2014). According to Meusel and Jäger (1989), forest plants with ranges in the eastern part of sub-Mediterranean area (mostly in the Balkans and western Anatolian Peninsula) were named "*Staphylea*-type". This group includes *Quercus cerris*, *Q*, *frainetto*, *Ostrya carpinifolia*, and *Fraxinus ornus*, but species such as *Tilia tomentosa*, *Syringa vulgaris* and *Ae*. *hippocastanum* are confined to the center of the this "*Staphylea*-type" area. The range of *Staphylea pinnata*, like that of *Aesculus hippocastanum*, has been affected by human activity due to the exploitation of the species for a variety of economic uses, since Antiquity, leading to a significantly wider distribution and its subspontaneous establishment in many places in Central and Western Europe (Heiss et al. 2014).

Juglans regia is known from macrofossils from Western Bulgaria (Sofia Basin) from the late Pliocene, but the genus was distributed in the Balkans (Juglans ungeri) even earlier - since the Lower Oligocene (Palamarev 1993). According to Pollegioni et al. (2017), at least in the eastern Mediterranean, in two phytogeographically well-defined plant refugia - the Balkans and Turkey, Juglans regia existed during all the cold and dry periods of the Pleistocene. Sudden increases of its fossil pollen between 2500 and 1000 years BP, presumably are due to the increase of its cultivation from Greek and Roman times onwards. This range's "fluctuation" is also strongly comparable with the history of *Ae. hippocastanum* surviving in the Last Glacial Maximum in even more restricted refugia than Juglans regia and its secondary expansion by humans.

The evolutional history of Staphylea pinnata and Juglans regia is also good evidence that their important phytocoenological role in the recent communities of Ae. hippocastanum is a result of long coexistence together in these Tertiary refugia. However, in general, we can conclude that these species represent the most conservative relict component of the Tertiary flora and forest vegetation that survived in the Last Glacial Maximum (LGM), only in specific habitats and refugial plant communities. These communities have hosted more widespread species as well, such as representatives of the genera Tilia, Ulmus, Quercus, Carpinus, Corylus, Ostrya, Acer, etc. However, the more successful dispersal strategies (mostly anemochory) of the latter did help them to expand their ranges, especially in the temperate regions of the Mediterranean and southern temperate Europe. Therefore, we could demonstrate especially Ae. hippocastanumdominated communities as a "model example" for the refugia of mesophilous forest vegetation during the Pleistocene and at least, during the LGM.

Currently, natural relict populations of the species are to be found in the Western Balkans, with the Bulgarian subpopulation constituting a location of special character, since the area is not included in the potential distribution of *Ae. hippocastanum*, even since the period of Mid Holocene (Walas et al. 2019). The diversity patterns among the syntaxa of *Ae. hippocastanum*, as they were identified by the present study, revealed both spatial (longitude and latitude) as well as ecological variables (meso-climate differentiation represented by altitude, but also microhabitat differentiation depicted by the relevés' floristic composition), as driving factors of *Ae. hippocastanum* habitat differentiation. These results, derived from vegetation data, are in accordance with those found by Walas et al. (2019), concerning the genetic diversity of *Ae. hippocastanum* in the main part of its distribution range (Greece). According to them, species genetic diversity is, to a great extent, the result of the lack of connectivity among its populations, leading to unique genetic signatures even among spatially adjacent populations, but also of ecological differentiation, thus potentially highlighting the importance of the concept of microhabitat differentiation.

The taxonomic, functional and phylogenetic diversity of all relevés (except one) included in the communities that represent the main current habitat of Ae. hippocastanum  $(2^{nd} \text{ and } 3^{rd} \text{ cluster})$  has been previously investigated and compared to the rest of the forest community types (broadleaved deciduous and coniferous) occurring within the main native distribution area of the species, namely central and northern Greece (Mastrogianni et al. 2019, Mastrogianni 2020). According to these studies, the ravine forest types to which the communities of Ae. hippocastanum investigated belong, had a particularly unique profile of species diversity, mainly characterized by the occurrence of a great number of woody taxa in the forest overstorey layer, in agreement with the observation also of Raus (1980). Moreover, these ravine forest communities were found to have a distinct functional signature, defined mostly by the presence of several species with particular seed (large, heavy and recalcitrant seeds) and dispersal-related characteristics, indicative of a potential refugial role of these habitats (Keppel et al. 2018). Finally, the ravine forests were found to preserve high levels of phylogenetic diversity, which has been attributed mostly to the persistence of species with evolutionary distinctiveness in these communities due to long-term environmental stability (Mastrogianni et al. 2019). The aforementioned characteristics of ravine forests constitute significant arguments for the great conservational value of the relict Ae. hippocastanum and its habitat, in addition to the already recognized significance due to their rarity and distinct evolutionary history. In particular, from their distinct patterns of diversity it can be inferred that these habitats have played a significant role as shelters for several species during past climatic variations, therefore constituting potentially crucial localities for biodiversity conservation under the forthcoming effects of current climate change (Hampe and Petit 2005).

#### Conclusions

Despite the relict and endemic character of *Ae. hippocastanum*, as well as its narrow distribution range and relatively rare occurrence throughout this range, the habitat diversity of the species has not been thoroughly studied. The present study contributes to the understanding of the habitat diversity of *Ae. hippocastanum*, by identifying five floristically and ecologically well-defined syntaxonomical units as the main habitats of the species. These units are the associations *Rusco hypoglossi-Aesculetum hippocastani*, *Juglando-Aesculetum hippocastani*, the newly defined association *Staphyleo pinnatae-Aesculetum hippocastani*, but there are also two communities (Aesculus hippocastanum-Tilia platyphyllos, and Aesculus hippocastanum-Abies borisii-regis). The geographic distribution and isolation of these distinct habitats across its overall distribution range are in agreement with the paleo-distribution of Ae. hippocastanum and the historical events that led to its restriction and survival in only a few spatially restricted refugial areas. The biological characteristics of the species, such as its seed weight and storage behavior, as well as its ecological requirements for high levels of humidity and special soil characteristics, constitute the main attributes that explain the floristic diversity of A. hippocastanum communities, which, according to historical evidence, have included taxa such as Ulmus, Platanus, Juglans, Fagus and Carpinus since the Pleistocene. Preexisting knowledge regarding the taxonomic, functional and phylogenetic diversity of its communities has highlighted the great conservational value of *Ae. hippocastanum* and its habitats. Therefore, the contribution of the present study towards the understanding of Ae. hippocastanum habitat diversity, can be particularly useful for the development and prioritization of the necessary conservation actions.

#### Acknowledgments

The second author (AM) was financially supported by The Hellenic General Secretariat of Research and Technology (GSRT) and the Hellenic Foundation for Research and Innovation (HFRI; Scholarship Code: 18). The Bulgarian team expresses its special thanks to the Regional Inspectorate of Environment and Waters in Shumen town and especially to Mrs. Krasimira Borisova for the opportunity to undertake a field study in "Dervisha" Reserve.

#### References

- Adamović, L., 1908: Pflanzengeographische Stellung und Gliederung der Balkanhalbinsel. Denkschriften der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften/Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Classe 80, 405–495.
- Barbero, M., Quézel, P., 1976: Les groupements forestiers de Grèce Centro-Méridionale. Ecologia mediterranea 2(1), 3–86. https://doi.org/10.3406/ecmed.1976.920
- Barredo, J. I., Strona, G., de Rigo, D., Caudullo, G., Stancanelli, G., San-Miguel-Ayanz, J., 2015: Assessing the potential distribution of insect pests: case studies on large pine weevil (*Hylobius abietis* L.) and horse-chestnut leaf miner (*Cameraria* ohridella) under present and future climate conditions in European forests. EPPO Bulletin 45(2), 273–281. https://doi. org/10.1111/epp.12208
- Bergmeier, E., 1990: Wälder und Gebüsche des Niederen Olymp (Káto Olimbos, NO-Thessalien). Ein Beitrag zur systematischen und orographischen Vegetationsgliederung Griechenlands. Phytocoenologia 18(2–3), 161–342. https://doi. org/10.1127/phyto/18/1990/161
- Borcard, D., Gillet, F., Legendre, P., 2011: Numerical Ecology with R. Springer New York, New York, NY. https://doi. org/10.1007/978-1-4419-7976-6
- Caudullo, G., Welk, E., San-Miguel-Ayanz, J., 2018: Chorological maps for the main European woody species. Data in Brief 12, 662–666, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.dib.2017.05.007

ACTA BOT. CROAT. 83 (1), 2024

- Chytrý, M., Tichý, L., Holt, J., Botta-Dukát, Z., 2002: Determination of diagnostic species with statistical fidelity measures. Journal of Vegetation Science 13(1), 79–90. https://doi. org/10.1111/j.1654-1103.2002.tb02025.x
- Dafis, S., 1973: Classification of forest vegetation of Greece. Scientific Annals of the Department of Forestry and Natural Environment 15, 57–91.
- De Cáceres, M., Legendre, P., Moretti, M., 2010: Improving indicator species analysis by combining groups of sites. Oikos 119(10), 1674–1684. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1600-0706.2010.18334.x
- Em, H., 1957: Diviot kesten v NR Makedonija [The Wild Chestnut in People's Republic of Macedonia]. Godishen Zbornik na Zemjodelsko-shumarskiot fakultet: Skopje 9, 52–58.
- Em, H., Džekov, S., Rizovski, R., 1985: Za refugialnata šumska vegetacija vo SR Makedonija [About the refugial forest vegetation in SR Macedonia]. Annexes VI 1-2 Department of Biological and Medical Sciences, Macedonian Academy of Sciences and Arts, Skopje 6, 5–25.
- Euro+Med 2006-2022: Euro+Med PlantBase the Information Resource for Euro- Mediterranean Plant Diversity. Retrieved March 20, 2023 from http://Ww2.Bgbm.Org/EuroPlusMed/
- Gussev, Ch., Valchev, V., 2015: 29G1 Forests of Horse chestnut (Aesculus hippocastanum). In: Biserkov, V., Gussev, Ch., Popov, V., Hibaum, G., Roussakova, V., Pandurski, I., Uzunov, J., Dimitrov, M., Tzonev, R., Tzoneva, S. (eds.), Red Data Book of the Republic of Bulgaria, 338–339. MOEW-BAS, Sofia.
- Hampe, A., Petit, R. J., 2005: Conserving biodiversity under climate change: the rear edge matters: Rear edges and climate change. Ecology Letters 8(5), 461–467. https://doi.org/10.1111/ j.1461-0248.2005.00739.x
- Hardin, J. W., 1960: Studies in the Hippocastanaceae, V. Species of the Old World. Brittonia 12, 26–38. https://doi. org/10.2307/2805332
- Harris, A., Xiang, Q.-Y., Thomas, D. T., 2009: Phylogeny, origin, and biogeographic history of *Aesculus* L. (Sapindales) - an update from combined analysis of DNA sequences, morphology, and fossils. Taxon 58(1), 108–126. https://doi.org/10.1002/ tax.581012
- Heiss, A. G., Filipović, D., Nedelcheva, A., Ruß-Popa, G., Wanninger, K., Schramayr, G., Perego, R., Jacomet, S., 2014: A fistful of Bladdernuts: The shifting uses of *Staphylea pinnata* L. as documented by Archaeology, History, and Ethnology. Folk Life 52(2), 95–136. https://doi.org/10.1179/043087781 4Z.00000000031
- Hennekens, S. M., Schaminée, J. H. J., 2001: TURBOVEG, a comprehensive data base management system for vegetation data. Journal of Vegetation Science 12(4), 589–591. https://doi. org/10.2307/3237010
- Hodgetts, N. G., Söderström, L., Blockeel, T. L., Caspari, S., Ignatov, M. S., Konstantinova, N. A., Lockhart, N., Papp, B., Schröck, C., Sim-Sim, M., Bell, D., Bell, N. E. Blom, H. H. Bruggeman-Nannenga, M. A., Brugués, M., Enroth, J., Flatberg, K. I., Garilleti, R., Hedenäs, L., Holyoak, D. T. Hugonnot, V., Kariyawasam, I. Köckinger, H., Kučera, J., Lara, F. & Porley, R. D., 2020: An annotated checklist of bryophytes of Europe, Macaronesia and Cyprus. Journal of Bryology, 42(1), 1–116, https://doi.org/10.1080/03736687.2019.1694329
- Hoshizaki, K., Suzuki, W., Nakashizuka, T., 1999: Evaluation of secondary dispersal in a large-seeded tree *Aesculus turbinata*: a test of directed dispersal. Plant Ecology 144, 167–176.
- Karger, D. N., Conrad, O., Böhner, J., Kawohl, T., Kreft, H., Soria-Auza, R. W., Zimmermann, N. E., Linder, H. P., Kessler, M., 2017: Climatologies at high resolution for the earth's land surface areas. Scientific Data 4, 170122. https://doi.org/10.1038/ sdata.2017.122
- Keppel, G., Ottaviani, G., Harrison, S., Wardell-Johnson, G. W., Marcantonio, M., Mucina, L., 2018: Towards an eco-evolu-

tionary understanding of endemism hotspots and refugia. Annals of Botany 122(6), 927–934. https://doi.org/10.1093/aob/mcy173

- Lack, H. W., 2002: The discovery and rediscovery of the horse chestnut. Arnoldia 61, 15–19.
- Mastrogianni, A., 2020: Plant geography and vegetation in potential refugia in Greece: Conservation value of floristic composition and ecological function. PhD Thesis. Aristotle University of Thessaloniki, Thessaloniki.
- Mastrogianni, A., Kallimanis, A. S., Chytrý, M., Tsiripidis, I., 2019: Phylogenetic diversity patterns in forests of a putative refugial area in Greece: A community level analysis. Forest Ecology and Management 446, 226–237. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2019.05.044
- Matvejeva, J., Nikolovski, V., 1976: Juglando-Aesculetum hippocastani Mat. et Nik. ass. nova vo šumskata vegetacija na SR Makedonija [Juglando-Aesculetum hippocastani Mat. et Nik. ass. nova in the forest vegetation of SR Macedonia]. Appendices VIII 2 - Department of Natural - Mathematical Sciences, Macedonian Academy of Sciences and Arts, Skopje, Offprint.
- Meusel, H., Jäger, E. J., 1989: Ecogeographical differentiation of the Submediterranean deciduous forest flora. In: Ehrendorfer, F. (ed.), Woody plants - evolution and distribution since the Tertiary, 315–329. Springer Vienna, Vienna. https://doi. org/10.1007/978-3-7091-3972-1\_17
- Mucina, L., Bültmann, H., Dierßen, K., Theurillat, J., Raus, T., Čarni, A., Šumberová, K., Willner, W., Dengler, J., García, R. G., Chytrý, M., Hájek, M., Di Pietro, R., Iakushenko, D., Pallas, J., Daniëls, F. J. A., Bergmeier, E., Santos Guerra, A., Ermakov, N., Valachovič, M., Schaminée, J. H. J., Lysenko, T., Didukh, Y., Pignatti, S., Rodwell, J. S., Capelo, J., Weber, H. E., Solomeshch, A., Dimopoulos, P., Aguiar, C., Hennekens, S. M., Tichý, L., 2016: Vegetation of Europe: hierarchical floristic classification system of vascular plant, bryophyte, lichen, and algal communities. Applied Vegetation Science 19(S1), 3–264. https://doi.org/10.1111/avsc.12257
- Oksanen, J., Blanchet, F.G., Friendly, M., Kindt, R., Legendre, P., McGlinn, D., Minchin, P.R., O'Hara, R. B., Simpson, G.L., Solymos, P., Stevens, M.H.H., Szoecs, E., Wagner, H. 2020. vegan: Community Ecology. Package. R package version 2.5-7.
- Palamarev, E., 1993: Über die tertiäre Geschichte der Gattung Juglans L. in Bulgarien. Acta Palaeobotanica 33(1), 299–307.
- Peçi, D., Mullaj, A., Dervishi, A., 2012: Përhapja natyrore e gështenjës së kalit (*Aesculus hippocastanum*) në Shqipëri. [The natural distribution of horse chestnut (*Aesculus hippocastanum* L.) in Albania]. Journal of Institute Alb-Shkenca 5, 153–157.
- Pollegioni, P., Woeste, K., Chiocchini, F., Del Lungo, S., Ciolfi, M., Olimpieri, I., Tortolano, V., Clark, J., Hemery, G.E., Mapelli, S., Malvolti, M., 2017: Rethinking the history of common walnut (*Juglans regia* L.) in Europe: Its origins and human interactions. PLoS ONE 12(3), e0172541. https://doi.org/10.1371/ journal.pone.0172541
- Postigo Mijarra, J. M., Gómez Manzaneque, F., Morla, C., 2008: Survival and long-term maintenance of tertiary trees in the Iberian Peninsula during the Pleistocene: first record of Aesculus L. (Hippocastanaceae) in Spain. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany 17, 351–364. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00334-007-0130-x
- R Core Team, 2022: R: A Language and Environment for Statistical Computing. R Foundation for Statistical Computing, Vienna, Austria.
- Raus, T., 1980: Die Vegetation Ostthessaliens (Griechenland). III. Querco-Fagetea und azonale Gehölzgesellschaften. Botanische Jahrbücher für Systematik 101, 313–361.
- Ravazzi, C., Caudullo, G., 2016: *Aesculus hippocastanum* in Europe: distribution, habitat, usage and threats. In: Houston

Durrant, T., De Rigo, D., Mauri, A., Caudullo, G., San-Miguel-Ayanz, J.(eds.), European Atlas of Forest Tree Species, 60. Publication Office of the European Union, Luxemburg.

- Renault-Miskovsky, J., Girard, M., 1978: Analyse pollinique du remplissage pleistocène inférieur et moyen de la grotte du Vallonnet (Roquebrune - Cap-Martin, Alpe-Maritimes). Géologie Méditerranéenne 5, 385–402.
- Rivers, M., 2019: European Red List of Trees. IUCN, International Union for Conservation of Nature. https://doi.org/10.2305/ IUCN.CH.2019.ERL.1.en
- Rizovski, R., Džekov, S., 1990: Šumskata vegetacija na planinata Bistra [Forest vegetation of Bistra Mountain]. BISTRA II 1-72, Macedonian Academy of Sciences and Arts, Skopje.
- Šmilauer, P., Lepš, J., 2014: Multivariate analysis of ecological data using Canoco 5, Second edition. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom; New York.
- Styllas, M. N., Kaskaoutis, D., 2018: Relationship between winter orographic precipitation with synoptic and large-scale atmospheric circulation: The case of mount Olympus, Greece. Bulletin of the Geological Society of Greece 52, 45–70. https://doi. org/10.12681/bgsg.14363
- Svenning, J.-C., 2003: Deterministic Plio-Pleistocene extinctions in the European cool-temperate tree flora: Deterministic Plio-Pleistocene extinctions. Ecology Letters 6(7), 646–653. https:// doi.org/10.1046/j.1461-0248.2003.00477.x
- Theurillat, J., Willner, W., Fernández-González, F., Bültmann, H., Čarni, A., Gigante, D., Mucina, L., Weber, H., 2021: International Code of Phytosociological Nomenclature. 4th edition. Applied Vegetation Science 24(1), e12491., https://doi. org/10.1111/avsc.12491
- Thomas, P. A., Alhamd, O., Iszkuło, G., Dering, M., Mukassabi, T. A., 2019: Biological Flora of the British Isles: *Aesculus hippocastanum*. Journal of Ecology 107(2), 992–1030. https://doi. org/10.1111/1365-2745.13116
- Tsiripidis, I., Bergmeier, E., Fotiadis, G., Dimopoulos, P., 2009: A new algorithm for the determination of differential taxa: Algorithm for the determination of differential taxa. Journal of Vegetation Science 20(2), 233–240. https://doi. org/10.1111/j.1654-1103.2009.05273.x
- Tsiroukis, A., 2008: Αναπαραγωγική φυσιολογία και οικολογία της ιπποκαστάνιας (Aesculus hippocastanum L.) [Reproductive biology and ecology of horse-chestnut (Aesculus hippocastanum L.)]. PhD thesis. National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Athens, Greece (in Greek).
- Walas, Ł., Dering, M., Ganatsas, P., Pietras, M., Pers-Kamczyc, E., Iszkuło, G., 2018: The present status and potential distribution of relict populations of *Aesculus hippocastanum* L. in Greece and the diverse infestation by *Cameraria ohridella* Deschka & Dimić. Plant Biosystems 152(5), 1048–1058. https://doi.org/1 0.1080/11263504.2017.1415991
- Walas, Ł., Ganatsas, P., Iszkuło, G., Thomas, P. A., Dering, M., 2019: Spatial genetic structure and diversity of natural populations of *Aesculus hippocastanum* L. in Greece. PLoS ONE 14(12), e0226225. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal. pone.0226225
- Westhoff, V., van der Maarel, E., 1978: The Braun-Blanquet approach. In: Whittaker, H.R. (ed.), Handbook of Vegetation Science, Part 5, Classification and Ordination of Communities, 287–399. Junk, The Hague.
- Woolbright, S. A., Whitham, T. G., Gehring, C. A., Allan, G. J., Bailey, J. K., 2014: Climate relicts and their associated communities as natural ecology and evolution laboratories. Trends in Ecology and Evolution 29(7), 406–416. https://doi. org/10.1016/j.tree.2014.05.003

#### AESCULUS HIPPOCASTANUM COMMUNITIES IN SE EUROPE

## Appendix 1. Holotypus relevé of *Staphyleo pinnatae-Aesculetum hippocastanii* ass. nova.

Relevé number in On-line Suppl. Tab 2: B4; Relevé area: 400 sq. m; Altitude (m): 357 m; Aspect (degrees): 30; Exposition: north-east; Cover tree layer (%) – 85%; Cover shrub layer (%) – 30%; Cover herb layer (%) – 50%; Latitude: N 43.14997; Longitude: E26.74987; Locality: "Dervisha" Reserve; Data: 23.10.2020; Authors: R. Tzonev, M. Dimitrov, Ch. Gussev.

Tree layer: *Aesculus hippocastanum* (5); *Acer platanoides* (+); *Carpinus betulus* (+); *Fagus sylvatica* (+), *Fraxinus ornus* 

(+); Prunus avium (+); Tilia platyphyllos (+); Ulmus glabra (+).

Shrub layer: Staphylea pinnata (3).

Herbaceous layer: Aegopodium podagraria (2b); Asplenium scolopendrium (+); Brachypodium sylvaticum (r); Cicerbita muralis (+); Clematis vitalba (+); Geranium robertianum (+); Hedera helix (1); Mercurialis perennis (+); Hedera helix (2); Polystichim setiferum (+); Stachys sylvatica (+); Vincetoxicum hirundinaria (+); Viola hirta (+); Viola reichenbachiana (+).

Moss layer: Anomodon viticulosus (+); Alleniella besseri (+); Bryopsida spp. (+).

# Nitric oxide alleviates mercury toxicity by changing physiological and biochemical pathways in maize (*Zea mays* L.) seedlings

Nevzat Esim<sup>1\*</sup>, Aykut Karaman<sup>2</sup>, Ökkeş Atıcı<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Molecular Biology and Genetics, Bingöl University, 12000 Bingöl, Türkiye

<sup>2</sup> Department of Biology, Atatürk University, 25240 Erzurum, Türkiye

**Abstract** – Like all life forms, plants suffer from high levels of mercury (Hg), known as one of the most harmful heavy metals in soil. The present study was performed to explore the effects of exogenous nitric oxide (NO) on Hg toxicity in maize (*Zea mays* L., cv. Arifiye-2) seedlings. Plants were grown in a hydroponic system containing 1/2 diluted Hoagland at 16 h day length, 25/20 °C (day/night) and 60% relative humidity. Eight day-old maize seedlings were first treated with NO (as 0.1  $\mu$ M sodium nitroprusside) and then they were exposed to Hg toxicity (as 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>) after 24 h. The toxic Hg decreased seedling growth, chlorophyll content, proline content, calcium and manganese contents, non-enzymatic antioxidant contents, cell membrane viscosity, and antioxidant enzyme activities (superoxide dismutase, catalase, peroxidases, and glutathione reductase) while it increased the generation of reactive oxygen species (ROS) such as hydrogen peroxide (H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>) and super oxide anion (O<sub>2</sub><sup>-7</sup>), and lipid peroxidation (as malondialdehyde, MDA) content and the amount of sodium ion (Na<sup>+</sup>) in the seedlings. However, NO treatment markedly enhanced the growth parameters (dry and fresh weight, and plant height) and manganese and potassium contents as well as contents of antioxidants and chlorophyll thus alleviating the negative effects caused by the Hg stress. Also, it decreased the generation of ROS and lipid peroxidation level by activating the antioxidant enzymes. These results show that NO in maize seedlings under Hg toxicity may improve stress response and mitigate oxidative stress by stimulating the antioxidant system and modulating ion homeostasis.

Keywords: antioxidant, nitric oxide, heavy metal, mercury, oxidative stress

#### Introduction

Heavy metals are naturally occurring elements that have a higher atomic weight and density than water (Tchounwou et al. 2012, Wani et al. 2021). Heavy metal pollution is increasing due to anthropogenic activities, such as mining, smelting, industrial production and metal-containing compounds in household and agriculture (He et al. 2005, Wani et al. 2021). Increasing heavy metal pollution gradually adversely affects the ecosystem, with terrestrial plants being particularly susceptible compared to other organisms. Heavy metals are transported to various plant parts after root uptake and then eventually enter the food chain (Ding et al. 2019). An excess of heavy metals, one of which is mercury (Hg), leads to damage to cells, tissues, and enzymes in organisms.

Mercury is a non-essential element and widely accumulates in an ecosystem as an industrial pollutant. Anthropogenic sources for Hg accumulation in soil include mining, gold smelting, fuel combustion, and the industries involved in manufacturing items such as paint, disinfectants, pharmaceuticals, paper, and antimicrobial drugs (Gontia-Mishra et al. 2016). Hg is one of the most important threats to agricultural areas and causes serious damage to crops at various growth stages. Due to its transitional properties Hg is easily taken up by plants, where it inhibits the root growth and development, and affects the water balance and mineral nutrition (Chen et al. 2015). Hg toxicity leads to a reduction in chlorophyll and carotenoid contents due to the peroxidation of thylakoid membranes (Amooaghaie and Enteshari 2017). Also, it induces lipid peroxidation (LPO) and oxidative damage by generating excessive reactive oxygen species (ROS) such as hydrogen peroxide (H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>), hydroxide radical (OH<sup>-</sup>) and superoxide anion radical (O2<sup>-</sup>)

<sup>\*</sup> Corresponding author e-mail: nesim@bingol.edu.tr

within plant subcellular structures (Zhou et al. 2007, Gao et al. 2010, Sahu et al. 2012).

Nitric oxide (NO), which is a bioactive gaseous molecule and acts as a signaling molecule, may enhance the plant's response to environmental stresses, including heavy metals, by regulating their physiological and biochemical processes (García-Mata and Lamattina 2013). Additionally, NO acts as an antioxidant, effectively preventing and scavenging ROS in cells, thus alleviating oxidative damage (Chen et al. 2018). There are some previous studies about the role of exogenous NO in plants under heavy metal stress. They reported that the application of NO donors not only increased chlorophyll content, biomass and root length but it also decreased lipid peroxidation and ROS production under heavy metal stress such as cadmium (Cd), copper (Cu), nickel (Ni), zinc (Zn), and arsenic (As) (Terrón-Camero et al. 2019). Furthermore, NO may decrease Cu, Cd, lead (Pb) and Pb/ Cd-induced oxidative damage by restraining heavy metal uptake capacity of plant root system in ryegrass, peanut, rice and alfalfa (Mostofa et al. 2014, Bai et al. 2015, Dong et al. 2016, Fang et al. 2019). Moreover, NO could alleviate phytotoxicity by directly regulating accumulation and translocation of mercury in rice (Chen et al. 2015). The detoxification by NO might be related to the modulation of cell wall components, pectin and hemicelluloses (Chen et al. 2015). However, there is little information regarding the role of NO in regulating Hg-induced stress in maize.

Maize (*Zea mays* L.), one of the oldest field crops cultivated by humans, is a vital cereal plant from the *Poaceae* family, widely grown worldwide. Due to its rich nutritional content, maize is very valuable for both human and animal nutrition, with a wide range of uses. Starch, glucose and corn oil obtained from corn grain, which are of great importance for the sufficient and economic production of plant-based proteins in the world, are used as raw materials in the economy. The protection of maize under adverse conditions is important in terms of both food supply and human health.

Based on the above studies, we hypothesized that NO is quite crucial in helping plant tolerance under Hg stress. Therefore, our aim was to show that NO is able to alleviate Hg-induced toxicity by activating the antioxidant system and reducing oxidative stress in maize seedlings.

#### Materials and methods

#### Plant material and growing conditions

In this study we utilized maize (*Zea mays* L. cv. Arifiye-2) as plant material, sodium nitroprusside (SNP) as the source of nitric oxide (NO), and mercury chloride (HgCl<sub>2</sub>) as the source of mercury (Hg). Maize seeds were subjected to a surface sterilization in 70% ethanol for 1 min, subsequently in 5% sodium hypochlorite for 5 min, and then rinsed 6 times with distilled water.

In preliminary experiments surface-sterilized maize seeds were sown on Petri dishes (15 cm diameter) with double-layer filter paper and treated with different  $HgCl_2$  concentrations (0, 1, 5, 10, 20, 40, 50, 100, 200, 500 and 1000  $\mu$ M) for 5 days in a growth chamber at  $25 \pm 2$  °C. The 100  $\mu$ M  $HgCl_2$  was chosen for further experiments because it caused at least a 50% reduction in germination rate and root length. A similar study was conducted to determine the appropriate SNP concentration by sowing maize seeds on Petri dishes with 100  $\mu$ M  $HgCl_2$  and different SNP concentrations, and 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP was chosen because it markedly alleviated negative growth effects of Hg.

For treatments with 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub> and 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP, the plants were grown in a hydroponic system containing 1/2 diluted Hoagland solution (Hoagland and Arnon 1950) in conditions of 16 h day length, 25/20 °C (day/night), and 60% relative humidity. When seedlings were 8-days old, initial treatment with 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP was applied to the hydroponic medium. Half-strength Hoagland's solution used as control. After 24 h, the seedlings were exposed to 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub> and then seedlings were harvested after 3 days of Hg treatment. These periods (24 h and 3 days) were determined according to a previous experiment and literature (Chen et al. 2015). Harvested seedlings were stored at -80 °C for subsequent experiments or immediately used for measurement of growth parameters. The purity of all chemicals was more than 98%.

## Measurement of seedling growth and photosynthetic pigments content

Ten randomly selected seedlings were used for morphological measurements. Firstly, fresh weight (FW) and shoot length (SL) were measured using a balance and a scale. Then the seedlings were put in an oven for 72 h at 80 °C to detect dry weight (DW). The chlorophyll pigments content in the leaves was detected in acetone extracts by the spectrophotometric method according to Lichtenthaler (1987) and was expressed as mg g<sup>-1</sup> fresh weight (FW).

## Determination of reactive oxygen species, lipid peroxidation and electrolyte leakage

Hydrogen peroxide  $(H_2O_2)$  level was determined according to the method of Hu et al. (2005). Briefly, 0.5 g of the samples were homogenized in 10 mL of cold acetone and then centrifuged at 5000 × g for 15 min at + 4 °C. Then, 0.5 mL of the supernatant was combined with 0.15 mL of 5% Ti(SO<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub> and 0.3 mL of 19% NH<sub>4</sub>OH. The mixture was centrifuged at 3000 × g for 10 min at + 4 °C. The pellet was washed twice with cold acetone and dissolved in 3 mL of 1 M H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>. After filtration, absorbance measurement of filtrate was measured at 415 nm using H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> as a blank. The amount of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> was calculated by a constructed standard curve and defined as  $\mu$ g g<sup>-1</sup> fresh weight (FW).

The production of super oxide anion  $(O_2^{-7})$  was determined by Liu et al. (2007). Fresh tissue (0.5 g) was homogenized in 3 mL of 50 mM phosphate buffer (pH 7.8), and the homogenate was centrifuged at 10000 × g for 10 min. The supernatant (0.1 mL) was combined with 0.9 mL of 65 mM phosphate buffer (pH 7.8) and 0.1 mL of 10 mM hydroxylamine hydrochloride. It was incubated at 25 °C for 15 min, and afterwards 1 mL of the mixture, 1 mL of 17 mM 1-naphthylamine and 1 mL of 17 mM anhydrous amino benzene sulfonic acid were combined and again incubated at 25 °C for 20 min. Butyl alcohol (3 mL) was supplemented to the mixture and the absorbance was measured at 530 nm. NaNO<sub>2</sub> was used for a standard curve to calculate the content of  $O_2^{--}$  which was defined as  $\mu g g^{-1}$  fresh weight (FW).

The lipid peroxidation (LPO) level was determined by measuring the content of malondialdehyde (MDA). Briefly, 0.5 g of the samples were homogenized in 5 mL of 1% trichloroacetic acid (TCA) and then centrifuged at 12000 × g for 20 min. One mL of the supernatant was combined with 4 mL of 0.5% TBA (2-thiobarbituric acid) in 20% TCA. The reaction mixture was incubated for 30 min in a boiling water bath, and then the reaction was stopped in an ice bath. Then the reaction tubes were centrifuged again at 5000 × g for 10 min. The absorbance of the supernatant was measured at 532 nm and it was corrected by subtracting nonspecific absorbance at 600 nm. MDA level was calculated using extinction coefficient of 155 mM<sup>-1</sup> cm<sup>-1</sup> and expressed as nmol g<sup>-1</sup> fresh weight (FW) (Heath and Packer 1968).

For electrolyte leakage (EL), the fresh leaves (0.1 g) washed with distilled water were placed in each of the test tubes including 4 mL distilled water and incubated for 4 hours at + 4 °C. Then, the amount of ions that passed into the pure water in the tubes was measured by an electrical conductivity meter (Griffith et al. 1992).

## Activity of antioxidant enzymes and their isoenzyme profiles

The sample (0.2 g) was ground in 2 mL of extraction buffer (0.1 M KH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, pH 7.0) including 0.2% polyvinylpyrrolidone and 1 mM ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid (EDTA), and the homogenate was centrifuged at  $12000 \times g$  for 15 min at + 4 °C. The supernatant was collected for enzyme activity and also used for protein determination by using bicinchoninic acid assay (BCA) reagent spectrophotometrically at 562 nm (Smith et al. 1985).

Activity of antioxidant enzymes was measured according to the method of Agarwal and Pandey (2004). Superoxide dismutase (SOD, EC 1.15.1.1) activity was described as one unit (U), the value of enzyme that inhibited 50% of the photoreduction of nitroblue tetrazolium chloride (NBT). Activity of SOD enzyme was recorded as U mg<sup>-1</sup> protein. Peroxidase activity (POX, EC 1.11.1.7) was assayed by determining the absorbance increase at 470 nm caused by tetraguaiacol, which is a product of the reaction in which guaiacol and H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> are used as substrates. One unit of POX is identified as the value of enzyme that increases the absorbance at a rate of 0.01 within 1 min at 25 °C, and data are recorded as U mg-1 protein. Catalase (CAT, EC 1.11. 1.6) activity is based on the measurement of the decrease in absorbance at 240 nm when CAT provides the conversion of  $H_2O_2$  to  $O_2$ and H<sub>2</sub>O. One unit of CAT is determined as the value of enzyme disrupting 1 mM H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> within 1 min at 25 °C, and data are expressed as U mg-1 protein. Glutathione reductase

(GR, EC 1.6.4.2) activity was measured by monitoring glutathione dependent oxidation of NADPH at 340 nm. The reaction mixture included 0.2 mM NADPH, 1 mM EDTA, 3 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 0.5 mM oxidized glutathione (GSSG), and 100 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.8). Data were expressed as U mg<sup>-1</sup> protein.

Native proteins were run on polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (PAGE) under non-denaturing conditions as suggested by Laemmli (1970). For SOD isoenzymes, the gel was incubated in 0.05 M KH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub> (pH 7.8) containing 0.24 mM NBT, 33.2 µM riboflavin, 0.2% N,N,N',N' -tetramethylethylenediamine (TEMED), and 1 mM EDTA on a shaker in the dark for 30 min at 37 °C. Then, the gel was placed in 0.05 M potassium phosphate buffer (pH 7.8) containing 1 mM EDTA and incubated under white fluorescent light for 10 - 30 min to determine isoenzymes (Beauchamp and Fridovich 1971). POX and CAT isoenzymes were monitored according to Weydert and Cullen (2010). For POX isoenzymes, the activity staining was realized after incubation for 30 min in 0.2 M sodium acetate buffer (pH 5.0) containing 30 mM  $H_2O_2$ and 10 mM guaiacol. For CAT isoenzymes, the gel was incubated in 30 mM H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> for 10 min, it was stained with 2% FeCl<sub>3</sub> and 2% K<sub>3</sub>FeCN<sub>6</sub> solutions. GR staining was carried out by incubation in a reaction solution including 50 mL of Tris-HCl (pH 7.5) containing 10 mg of 3-(4, 5-dimethylthiazol-24)-2,5-diphenyl tetrazolium bromide, 10 mg of 2,6-dichlorophenolindophenol, 3.4 mM GSSG, and 0.5 mM NADPH. Duplicate gels were assayed for GR activity, one with and one without GSSG (Rao et al. 1996).

## Determination of glutathione, ascorbic acid, and proline contents

Reduced glutathione (GSH) content was determined enzymatically using the method of Griffith (1980) with slight modification. Fresh tissue (0.2 g) was homogenized in 2 mL of 5% meta-phosphoric acid and centrifuged at 12000×g for 20 min at 4 °C. The reaction mixture consisted of 150  $\mu$ L of the supernatant and 1850  $\mu$ L of KH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub> (50 mM, pH 7.5) including 2.5 mM EDTA, 1 mM 5,5'-dithiobis-(2-nitrobenzoic acid) (DTNB), 0.3 U glutathione reductase, and 1 mM NADPH. The increase in absorbance at 412 nm was monitored for 3 min at 25 °C. The amount of GSH was calculated by a constructed standard curve and data were expressed as nmol g<sup>-1</sup> fresh weight (FW).

The content of ascorbate (AsA) was determined as described by Okamura (1980). Fresh tissue (0.2 g) taken from the powder obtained from liquid nitrogen grinding was homogenized in 2 mL of 5 % TCA. The extract was centrifuged at 12000 × g for 10 min at 4 °C. For AsA content, reaction mixture consisted of 1 mL of supernatant and 1.5 mL of KH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub> (pH 7.4) including 10 mM dithiothreitol (DTT), 0.014% N-ethylmaleimide, 2.6% TCA, 11.7% H<sub>3</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, 1% 2,2'-dipyridyl, and 0.3% FeCl<sub>3</sub>. Samples were incubated for 60 min at 37 °C and the absorbance was recorded spectrophotometrically at 525 nm. The amount of AsA was calculated by a constructed standard curve and data were expressed as nmol g<sup>-1</sup> fresh weight (FW).

Colorimetric detection of proline was determined based on proline's reaction with ninhydrin (Bates et al., 1973). The amount of proline was calculated by a constructed standard curve and data were expressed as  $\mu g g^{-1}$  fresh weight (FW).

#### Determination of nutrient element contents

The seedlings (0.5 g) were powdered in a mill and sieved (0.5 mm) and dried at 70 °C and digested with concentrated HNO<sub>3</sub> in a microwave system CEM, Mars 5 (CEM Corp., USA). In the seedlings digested, the concentrations of Na, Ca, Mn, and K were measured by inductively coupled plasma-mass spectrometry (ICP-MS, Agilent-7800, Agilent Technologies, Tokyo, Japan).

#### Statistical analysis

Each experiment was repeated at least three times in three replicates. Analysis of variance (ANOVA) was conducted in a one-way ANOVA test using SPSS 17.0 for Microsoft Windows, and means were compared by Duncan test at the 0.05 level of confidence. The data were represented as the mean  $\pm$  standard error from three experiments.

#### Results

#### Physiological growth parameters

The outcomes of the fresh weight (FW), the dry weight (DW), and the shoot length (SL) for the control groups (control and SNP) and mercury (Hg) treated groups (Hg and SNP + Hg) are presented in Tab. 1. Exposure to toxic Hg caused a significant inhibition (P < 0.05) by 36% in FW, 20% in DW, and 18.8% in SL compared to the control (Tab. 1). But, when the SNP (as a donor of NO) was applied to the seedlings exposed to Hg toxicity (SNP + Hg), the same parameters were increased by 24%, 20%, and 6%, respectively, in comparison to Hg application alone (Tab. 1).

#### Chlorophyll content

Hg exposure resulted in decreased chlorophyll content in maize seedlings (Tab. 2), with reductions of 9% in chlorophyll-a (Chl-a), 6% in chlorophyll-b (Chl-b), and 7.79% in total chlorophyll content compared to the control (Tab. 2). Moreover, the inhibitory effect of Hg on Chl-a content was more pronounced than on Chl-b. However, the application **Tab. 1.** Effects of SNP (as a donor of NO) and Hg on fresh and dry weight, and height of maize seedlings. Treatments: Control – half-strength Hoagland's solution, Hg – 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>, SNP + Hg – 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP + 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>, SNP 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP. Values are means of three independent experiments ± standard errors. Different letters in the same column indicate statistically significant differences between means (P < 0.05).

Treatments	Fresh weight (g)	Dry weight (g)	Height (cm)
Control	$2.56\pm0.19a$	$0.15\pm0.003b$	$39.09\pm0.96a$
Hg	$1.63\pm0.16c$	$0.12\pm0.007c$	$31.71\pm0.46c$
SNP + Hg	$2.02\pm0.21b$	$0.15\pm0.005b$	$33.61\pm0.51b$
SNP	$2.76\pm0.32a$	$0.17\pm0.001a$	$39.92\pm0.85a$

of NO treatment (SNP + Hg) to Hg-exposed plants led to significant increases of 12.7% in Chl-a, 28% in Chl-b, and 19.45% in total chlorophyll content compared to control plants (Tab. 2). Remarkably, the SNP treatment seemed to have a greater impact on Chl-b content in Hg-exposed seedlings. Interestingly, SNP alone led to a decrease in chlorophyll content compared to control plants (Tab. 2).

**Tab. 2.** Changes in the content of chlorophyll-a (Chl-a), chlorophyll-b (Chl-b), and total chlorophyll (total chl) of maize seed-lings under Hg treatment with or without SNP (as a donor of NO). Treatments: Control – half-strength Hoagland's solution, Hg – 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>, SNP + Hg – 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP + 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>, SNP – 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP. Values are means of three independent experiments ± standard errors. Different letters in the same column indicate statistically significant differences between means (P < 0.05).

Treatments	Chl-a (mg $g^{-1}_{FW}$ )	Chl-b (mg $g^{-1}_{FW}$ )	Total chl (mg g $^{-1}$ <sub>FW</sub> )
Control	$2.126\pm0.03a$	$1.59\pm0.01ab$	$3.722\pm0.01\mathrm{b}$
Hg	$1.936\pm0.04b$	$1.498 \pm 0.05 b$	$3.434\pm0.02c$
SNP+Hg	$2.182\pm0.06a$	$1.916\pm0.09a$	$4.102\pm0.01a$
SNP	$1.99\pm0.01\mathrm{b}$	$1.464\pm0.02b$	$3.462\pm0.04c$

## Reactive oxygen species, lipid peroxidation and electrolyte leakage

Table 2 displays the outcomes of ROS such as  $H_2O_2$  and  $O_2$ <sup>--</sup>, lipid peroxidation (MDA) and electrolyte leakage (EL) measurements for the control groups and the Hg-treated groups. NO treatment under normal conditions did not have any effect (P > 0.05) on  $H_2O_2$  and  $O_2$ <sup>--</sup> contents. Conversely, exposure to Hg increased  $H_2O_2$  content by 44% and the  $O_2$ <sup>--</sup> content by 8% compared to the control (Tab. 3).

**Tab. 3.** Effects of SNP (as a donor of NO) and Hg on reactive oxygen species ( $H_2O_2$  and  $O_2^{-5}$ ), lipid peroxidation (MDA) and electrolyte leakage (EL) levels of maize seedlings. Treatments: Control – half-strength Hoagland's solution, Hg – 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>, SNP + Hg – 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP + 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>, SNP – 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP. Values are means of three independent experiments ± standard errors. Different letters in the same column indicate statistically significant differences between means (P < 0.05).

Treatments	$H_2O_2 (\mu g g^{-1}_{FW})$	$O_2^{-}(\mu g g^{-1}_{FW})$	MDA (nmol g <sup>-1</sup> <sub>FW</sub> )	EL (%)
Control	$101.4\pm0.43c$	$3.62 \pm 0.15c$	$1.13 \pm 0.10c$	$14.3 \pm 0.27 c$
Hg	$146.03 \pm 0.52a$	$3.91\pm0.16b$	$1.67\pm0.09a$	$72.6\pm0.46a$
SNP+Hg	$115.07\pm0.51\mathrm{b}$	$3.48 \pm 0.08c$	$1.41\pm0.01b$	$45.3\pm0,\!19\mathrm{b}$
SNP	$97 \pm 0.18c$	$4.25\pm0.27a$	$1.15 \pm 0.07c$	$16.5 \pm 0.31c$



**Fig. 1.** Effects of SNP (as a donor of NO) and Hg on activities of antioxidant enzymes in maize seedlings. a) Superoxide dismutase (SOD) b) Catalase (CAT) c) Peroxidase (POX) d) Glutathione reductase (GR). Treatments: Control – half-strength Hoagland's solution, Hg – 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>, SNP + Hg – 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP + 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>, SNP – 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP. Values are means of three independent experiments; bars indicate standard errors. Different letters show significant differences (P < 0.05) between maize groups.

However, in the SNP + Hg seedlings, there was a significant decrease in generation of  $H_2O_2$  and  $O_2$ <sup>--</sup> by 21% and 11%, respectively (Tab. 3). Moreover, toxic Hg increased MDA content by 47% and EL level by 408% indicating oxidative damage to membranes but SNP + Hg significantly reduced MDA content by 15.6% and EL level by 37.6% (Tab. 3).

#### Activities and isozyme profiles of antioxidant enzymes

Figure 1 and Figure 2 present the activities and isoenzyme profiles of antioxidant enzymes, including superoxide dismutase (SOD), catalase (CAT), peroxidase (POX), and glutathione reductase (GR). Exposure to Hg led to reductions in the activities of SOD, CAT, POX, and GR by 11.6%,



**Fig. 2.** Effects of SNP (as a donor of NO) and Hg on isoenzyme profiles of maize seedlings a) Superoxide dismutase (SOD), b) Catalase (CAT), c) Peroxidase (POX), d) Glutathione reductase (GR). Treatments: Control – half-strength Hoagland's solution, Hg – 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>, S + Hg – 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP + 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>, S – 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP.

**Tab. 4.** Effects of SNP (as a donor of NO) and Hg on glutathione (GSH), ascorbate (AsA) and proline contents of maize seedlings. Treatments: Control – half-strength Hoagland's solution, Hg – 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>, SNP + Hg – 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP + 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>, SNP – 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP. Values are means of three independent experiments  $\pm$  standard errors. Different letters in the same column indicate statistically significant differences between means (P < 0.05).

Treatments	GSH (nmol g <sup>-1</sup> <sub>FW</sub> )	AsA (nmol g <sup>-1</sup> <sub>FW</sub> )	Proline (µg g <sup>-1</sup> <sub>FW</sub> )
Control	$3947.5\pm9.86b$	$1098.1\pm5.78c$	$0.3196\pm0.02c$
Hg	4796 ± 7.128a	$1342.5\pm4.56b$	$0.419\pm0.01b$
SNP+Hg	4865 ± 5.82a	$1495.6 \pm 8.46a$	$0.53 \pm 0.02a$
SNP	$3990 \pm 8.92 \mathrm{b}$	$1160.5\pm6.11c$	$0.338 \pm 0.03 c$

9.4%, 13.9%, and 19.5%, respectively. Interestingly, the addition of SNP + Hg significantly stimulated the activities of these enzymes by 9.5%, 20.6%, 31.9%, and 15.2%, respectively (Fig. 1).

The isoenzyme profile analysis, depicted in Fig. 2, revealed distinct bands for SOD (SOD 1–5), CAT (CAT 1–2), POX (POX 1–4), and GR (GR 1–2). Notably, exposure to Hg resulted in increased band densities for some isoenzymes of SOD, POD, and GR compared to the control. Furthermore, some isoenzymes appear thicker in maize treated with SNP + Hg, indicating a potential enhancement of the enzyme activities.

#### AsA, GSH, and proline contents

Exposure to Hg significantly elevated the contents of glutathione (GSH) by 21.5%, ascorbate (AsA) by 22.5%, and proline by 31.1% compared to control plants (Tab. 4).

Notably, SNP + Hg treatment also increased the contents of AsA (11.4%) and proline (26.4%), although GSH levels remained unchanged (Tab. 4). These findings indicate the participation of NO in augmenting non-enzymatic antioxidant defenses.

#### Some nutrient element contents

Exposure to toxic Hg increased sodium (Na) content by 29% compared to the control plants but reduced the content of manganese (Mn) and calcium (Ca) by 39.4% and 13.3%, respectively. The potassium (K) content, however, remained

unchanged (Tab. 5). Intriguingly, treatment with NO increased Mn and K content by 7.3% and 8.7%, respectively, while reducing Na content by 26% in maize seedlings exposed to Hg compared to control plants (Tab. 5). SNP alone increased the amount of K, Ca, Na and Mn in maize seedlings compared to control plants. These findings highlight NO's potential in modulating essential element balances.

#### Discussion

Mercury (Hg), a heavy metal known for its high toxicity despite being non-essential, poses a global threat as it is readily absorbed by plants and accumulates across various plant tissues, jeopardizing crop yield and food safety (Wani et al. 2021). The imperative to counteract heavy metal-induced phytotoxicity has driven the search for effective, safe, and economically feasible solutions. Many studies have been carried out on plant signaling molecules that regulate antioxidant defense mechanisms in plants to increase their tolerance to stressful environments including heavy metals such as As, Cd, Al, Hg (Chen et al. 2015, Ahmad et al. 2021, Wani et al. 2021). Especially, previous studies have demonstrated the potential of salicylic acid and carbon monoxide to alleviate Hg toxicity (Zhou et al. 2007), while other research has unveiled the detoxification effects of nitric oxide (NO) on heavy metals like As, Cd, Al, and Ni (Singh et al. 2009, Saxena and Shekhawat 2013). The present study investigated the effects of NO treatment on maize seedlings exposed to Hg toxicity. The results revealed significant alterations in various physiological parameters, ROS levels, antioxidant enzyme activities, antioxidant molecules contents, chlorophyll content, and elemental composition.

The negative impact of toxic Hg on the growth of maize seedlings was evident from the reduction in fresh weight, dry weight, and shoot length. These findings are in agreement with earlier studies that reported the inhibitory effects of heavy metal stress on plant growth (Zhou et al. 2007, Hasanuzzaman et al. 2011). Furthermore, we observed that Hg toxicity in maize induced the generation of excess ROS such as  $H_2O_2$  and  $O_2^{--}$  along with an increase in lipid peroxidation and electrolyte leakage. These outcomes reflect the oxidative stress imposed by Hg on the seedlings, thus leading to cellular damage and inhibition of growth (Gao et

**Tab. 5.** Effects of SNP (as a donor of NO) and Hg on contents of elements of some nutrients of maize seedlings. Treatments: Control – half-strength Hoagland's solution, Hg – 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>, SNP + Hg – 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP + 100  $\mu$ M HgCl<sub>2</sub>, SNP – 0.1  $\mu$ M SNP. Values are means of three independent experiments ± standard errors. Different letters in the same column indicate statistically significant differences between means (P < 0.05). LOD – limit of detection, LOQ – limit of quantitation.

Treatments	$mg  kg^{-1}_{ m dry  weight}$						
freatments	Mn	Na	K	Ca			
Control	$24.35\pm0.15b$	$3.519\pm0.05c$	33351.53 ± 12.05c	$872.85\pm5.9b$			
Hg	$14.75 \pm 0.33d$	$4.543\pm0.08b$	33222 ± 12.54c	756.23 ± 8.5c			
SNP+Hg	$15.83\pm0.12c$	$3.364\pm0.03d$	$36127 \pm 23.57b$	751.21 ± 6.3c			
SNP	$26.04\pm0.36a$	$4.710\pm0.09a$	38361.38 ± 31.12a	$1026.3\pm9.7a$			
LOD	0.00051	0.48	2.40	2.98			
LOQ	0.01	5.00	5.00	5.00			

ACTA BOT. CROAT. 83 (1), 2024

al. 2010, Sahu et al. 2012, Chen et al. 2015). Similar findings have been reported in studies focusing on heavy metal-induced oxidative stress (Zhou et al. 2007, D'Souza Myrene and Devaraj 2013). The possible reason for increased ROS despite the observed increase in content of antioxidants (ascorbic acid, glutathione, and proline), could be the reduced activities of key antioxidant enzymes, including SOD, CAT, POX and GR, which we noticed after exposure to Hg. Prior studies have documented heavy metal-induced suppression of antioxidant enzymes (Chen et al. 2018).

The application of NO donor SNP to Hg-exposed maize seedlings led to a significant improvement in FW, DW, and SL. This finding aligns with previous research where exogenous NO application was shown to enhance plant growth and development under stress conditions (Kopyra and Gwóźdź 2003). Moreover, Chen et al. (2015) showed that excessive Hg-induced root growth inhibition and oxidative stress in rice plants can be effectively mitigated through application of NO released from sodium nitroprusside (SNP). NO at low concentrations is a second messenger in plants. It prompts the plant response system into an unfavorable situation. Previous research has demonstrated the antioxidant properties of NO and its ability to attenuate oxidative stress (Kopyra and Gwóźdź 2003, Singh et al. 2009, Kazemi et al. 2010, Cui et al. 2010). In the present study, the application of NO significantly reduced the levels of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>2</sub>. in SNP + Hg-treated seedlings, confirming its role in ROS scavenging. Additionally, NO treatment attenuated MDA content and EL level, signifying its protective effect against Hg-induced lipid peroxidation and membrane damage and resulting in improved growth. Remarkably, SNP treatment provided enhanced antioxidant enzyme activities. Isozyme analysis revealed alterations in the density and thickness of bands under Hg stress and SNP treatment. This might signify changes in enzyme isoforms or post-translational modifications in response to NO treatment, indicating a potential regulatory role of NO in the antioxidant defense system (Ahmad et al. 2021). Moreover, SNP treatment further enhanced the contents of AsA and proline indicating its involvement in strengthening the adaptive mechanisms that can counteract Hg-induced oxidative stress as has been already reported in plants under As and Cd toxicity (Hsu and Kao 2004). These observations are in line with the results of Ahmad et al. (2021) showing that the correlation between SNP application and the mitigation of Hg toxicity in soybean cultivars is reinforced by an enhanced antioxidant response and improved AsA – GSH cycle (Ahmad et al. 2021). It is also possible that NO may have acted as an antioxidant molecule as NO produces peroxynitrite, less harmful oxidants, by reacting with O2- (Saxena and Shekhawat 2013, Chen et al. 2015).

One of the most used methods to understand the effects of abiotic stress factors on plants is to determine chlorophyll (Chl) content (Kupper et al. 1996). Hg exposure led to a reduction in chlorophyll content in maize seedlings, which is consistent with previous reports of heavy metal-induced chlorophyll degradation (Cho and Park 2000, Amooaghaie and Enteshari 2017). Specifically, Chl-a was more adversely affected than Chl-b. This reduction in chlorophyll content indicates impaired photosynthetic capacity, which is crucial for plant growth and development. Strikingly, the addition of NO through SNP treatment reversed this trend, resulting in a significant increase in Chl-a, Chl-b, and total chlorophyll content in SNP + Hg-treated plants. These findings suggest that NO treatment can mitigate Hg-induced chlorophyll degradation, potentially by maintaining chlorophyll synthesis or preventing its breakdown.

The disbalance in plant nutrients may disrupt ion homeostasis and interfere with various metabolic processes. The altered elemental composition under Hg stress, including increased sodium (Na) and reduced manganese (Mn) and calcium (Ca) contents, corroborates with established findings on heavy metal-induced disruptions in mineral uptake (Fang et al. 2019). NO treatment led to a rebalancing effect by decreasing Na and enhancing Mn and potassium (K) contents. Nutrient elements such as Mn, K and Ca have an important role as cofactors in cells and it is essential that under stress conditions the cytosol maintain a high K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio for optimal metabolic functions. NO may protect the maize seedlings against toxic Hg by increasing the K<sup>+</sup>/Na<sup>+</sup> ratio as increase of Na+ in cells disrupts the function of many proteins. This suggests a potential role of NO in modulating ion uptake, transport mechanisms and ion homeostasis, a critical factor in stress tolerance (García-Mata and Lamattina 2013).

In conclusion, the findings of this study highlight the protective role of exogenous NO (SNP) against mercury (Hg) toxicity in maize seedlings. The observed improvements in physiological parameters, attenuation of oxidative stress, and restoration of antioxidant enzyme activities, modulation of non-enzymatic antioxidants, chlorophyll preservation, and essential element balance suggest NO as a valuable candidate for enhancing plant resilience against heavy metal toxicity.

#### Acknowledgment

This work was supported by the Scientific and Technological Research Council of Türkiye (TÜBİTAK), Grant No: KBAG-113Z929.

#### References

- Agarwal, S., Pandey, V., 2004: Antioxidant enzyme responses to NaCl stress in *Cassia angustifolia*. Biologia Plantarum 48(4), 555–560. https://doi.org/10.1023/b:biop.0000047152.07878.e7
- Ahmad, P., Alyemeni, M. N., Wijaya, L., Ahanger, M. A., Ashraf, M., Alam, P., Paray, B. A., Rinklebe, J., 2021: Nitric oxide donor, sodium nitroprusside, mitigates mercury toxicity in different cultivars of soybean. Journal of Hazardous Materials 408, 124852. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhazmat.2020.124852
- Amooaghaie, R., Enteshari, S., 2017: Role of two-sided crosstalk between NO and H2S on improvement of mineral homeostasis and antioxidative defense in *Sesamum indicum* under lead

stress. Ecotoxicology and Environmental Safety 139, 210–218. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecoenv.2017.01.037

- Bai, X. Y., Dong, Y. J., Wang, Q. H., Xu, L. L., Kong, J., Liu, S., 2015: Effects of lead and nitric oxide on photosynthesis, antioxidative ability, and mineral element content of perennial ryegrass. Biologia Plantarum 59, 163–170. https://doi.org/10.1007/ s10535-014-0476-8
- Bates, L. S., Waldren, R. A., Teare, I. D., 1973: Rapid determination of free proline for water-stress studies. Plant and Soil 39, 205–207. https://doi.org/10.1007/bf00018060
- Beauchamp, C., Fridovich, I., 1971: Isozymes of superoxide dismutase from wheat germ. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) Protein Structure 317(1), 50-64. https://doi.org/10.1016/0005-2795(73)90198-0
- Cho, U., Park, J., 2000: Mercury-induced oxidative stress in tomato seedlings. Plant Science, 156:1–9. https://doi.org/10.1016/ s0168-9452(00)00227-2
- Chen, W., Dong, Y., Hu, G., Bai, X., 2018: Effects of exogenous nitric oxide on cadmium toxicity and antioxidative system in perennial ryegrass. Journal of soil science and plant nutrition 18(1), 129–143. https://doi.org/10.4067/s0718-95162018005000601
- Chen, Z., Zhang, L., Zhu, C., 2015: Exogenous nitric oxide mediates alleviation of mercury toxicity by promoting auxin transport in roots or preventing oxidative stress in leaves of rice seedlings. Acta Physiologiae Plantarum 37(194), 1–9. https:// doi.org/10.1007/s11738-015-1931-7
- Cui, X. M., Zhang, Y. K., Wu, X. B., Liu, C. S., 2010: The investigation of the alleviated effect of copper toxicity by exogenous nitric oxide in tomato plants. Plant, Soil and Environment 56(6), 274–281. https://doi.org/10.17221/98/2009-pse
- Ding, W., Zhang, J., Wu, S. C., Zhang, S., Christie, P., Liang, P., 2019: Responses of the grass *Paspalum distichum* L. to Hg stress: a proteomic study. Ecotoxicology and Environmental Safety, 183, 109549. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecoenv.2019.109549
- Dong, Y., Chen, W., Xu, L., Kong, J., Liu, S., 2016: et al. Nitric oxide can induce tolerance to oxidative stress of peanut seedlings under cadmium toxicity. Plant Growth Regulation 79(1), 19– 28. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10725-015-0105-3
- D'Souza Myrene, R., Devaraj, V. R., 2013: Mercury-induced changes in growth and oxidative metabolism of field bean (*Dolichos lablab*). Research Journal of Chemistry and Environment 17(9), 86–93.
- Fang, L., Ju, W., Yang, C., Duan, C., Cui, Y., Han, F., Shen, G., Zhang, C., 2019: Application of signaling molecules in reducing metal accumulation in alfalfa and alleviating metal-induced phytotoxicity in Pb/Cd-contaminated soil. Ecotoxicology and Environmental Safety 182, 109459. https://doi. org/10.1016/j.ecoenv.2019.109459
- Gao, S., Ou-yang, C., Tang, L., Zhu, J. Q., Xu, Y., Wang, S. H., Chen, F., 2010: Growth and antioxidant responses in *Jatropha curcas* seedling exposed to mercury toxicity. Journal of Hazardous Materials 182(1–3), 591–597. https://doi.org/10.1016/j. jhazmat.2010.06.073
- García-Mata, C., Lamattina, L., 2013: Gasotransmitters are emerging as new guard cell signaling molecules and regulators of leaf gas exchange. Plant Science 201–202, 66–73. https://doi. org/10.1016/j.plantsci.2012.11.007
- Gontia-Mishra, I., Sapre, S., Sharma, A., Tiwari, S., 2016: Alleviation of mercury toxicity in wheat by the interaction of mercury-tolerant plant growth-promoting rhizobacteria. Journal of Plant Growth Regulation, 35, 1000–1012. https://doi. org/10.1007/s00344-016-9598-x
- Griffith, M., Ala, P., Yang, D. S., Hon, W. C., Moffatt, B. A., 1992: Antifreeze protein produced endogenously in winter rye

leaves. Plant Physiology 100(2), 593-596. https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.100.2.593

- Griffith, O. W., 1980: Determination of glutathione and glutathione disulfide using glutathione reductase and 2-vinylpyridine. Analytical Biochemistry 106(1), 207–212. https://doi. org/10.1016/0003-2697(80)90139-6
- Hasanuzzaman, M., Hossain, M. A., Fujita, M., 2011: Nitric oxide modulates antioxidant defense and the methylglyoxal detoxification system and reduces salinity-induced damage of wheat seedlings. Plant Biotechnology Reports 5(4), 353–365. https:// doi.org/10.1007/s11816-011-0189-9
- He, Z. L., Yang, X. E., Stoffella, P. J., 2005: Trace elements in agroecosystems and impacts on the environment. Journal of Trace elements in Medicine and Biology 19(2–3), 125–140. https:// doi.org/10.1016/j.jtemb.2005.02.010
- Heath, R. L., Packer, L., 1968: Photoperoxidation in Isolated Chloroplasts. Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics 125, 189– 198. https://doi.org/10.1016/0003-9861(68)90654-1
- Hoagland, D. R., Arnon, D. I., 1950: The water culture method for growing plants without soil. Circular - California Agricultural Experiment Station 347: 29–32.
- Hsu, Y. T., Kao C. H., 2004: Cadmium toxicity is reduced by nitric oxide in rice leaves. Plant Growth Regulation 42, 227–238. https://doi.org/10.1023/b:grow.0000026514.98385.5c
- Kazemi, N., Khavari-Nejad, R. A., Fahimi, H., Saadatmand, S., Nejad-Sattari, T., 2010: Effects of exogenous salicylic acid and nitric oxide on lipid peroxidation and antioxidant enzyme activities in leaves of *Brassica napus* L. under nickel stress. Scientia Horticulturae 126(3), 402–407. https://doi.org/10.1016/j. scienta.2010.07.037
- Kopyra, M., Gwóźdź, E. A., 2003: Nitric oxide stimulates seed germination and counteracts the inhibitory effect of heavy metals and salinity on root growth of *Lupinus luteus*. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 41(11–12), 1011–1017. https://doi. org/10.1016/j.plaphy.2003.09.003
- Kupper, H., Kupper, F., Spiller, M., 1996: Environmental relevance of heavy metal-substituted chlorophylls using the example of water plants. Journal of Experimental Botany 47, 259- 266. https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/47.2.259
- Laemmli, D. K., 1970: Cleavage of structural proteins during in assembly of the heat of bacteriophage T4. Nature 227, 680– 685. https://doi.org/10.1038/227680a0
- Lichtenthaler, H. K., 1987: Chlorophylls and carotenoids: pigments of photosynthetic biomembranes. Plant Cell Membranes 148, 350–382. https://doi.org/10.1016/0076-6879(87)48036-1
- Mostofa, M. G., Seraj, Z. I., Fujita, M., 2014: Exogenous sodium nitroprusside and glutathione alleviate copper toxicity by reducing copper uptake and oxidative damage in rice (*Oryza* sativa L.) seedlings. Protoplasma 251, 1373–1386. https://doi. org/10.1007/s00709-014-0639-7
- Okamura, M., 1980: An improved method for determination of L-ascorbic acid and L-dehydroascorbic acid in blood plasma. Clinica Chimica Acta 103(3), 259–268. https://doi. org/10.1016/0009-8981(80)90144-8
- Rao, M. V., Paliyath, G., Ormrod, D. P., 1996: Ultraviolet-B-and ozone-induced biochemical changes in antioxidant enzymes of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. Plant Physiology 110(1), 125–136. https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.110.1.125
- Sahu, G. K., Upadhyay, S., Sahoo, B. B., 2012: Mercury induced phytotoxicity and oxidative stress in wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) plants. Physiology and Molecular Biology of Plants 18, 21– 31. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12298-011-0090-6
- Saxena, I., Shekhawat, G. S., 2013: Nitric oxide (NO) in alleviation of heavy metal induced phytotoxicity and its role in protein

nitration. Nitric Oxide 32, 13–20. https://doi.org/10.1016/j. niox.2013.03.004

- Singh, P. H., Kaur, S., Daizy, R., Batish, V. P., Sharma, N., Ravinder, K., 2009: Nitric oxide alleviates arsenic toxicity by reducing oxidative damage in the roots of *Oryza sativa* (rice). Nitric Oxide 20, 289–297. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.niox.2009.02.004
- Smith, P. E., Krohn, R. I., Hermanson, G. T., Mallia, A. K., Gartner, F. H., Provenzano, M., Fujimoto, E. K., Goeke, N. M., Olson, B. J., Klenk, D. C., 1985: Measurement of protein using bicinchoninic acid. Analytical Biochemistry 150(1), 76–85. https://doi.org/10.1016/0003-2697(85)90442-7
- Tchounwou, P. B., Yedjou, C. G., Patlolla, A. K., Sutton, D. J., 2012: Heavy metal toxicity and the environment. Molecular, clinical and environmental toxicology: Environmental Toxicology 101, 133–164. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-7643-8340-4\_6
- Terrón-Camero, L. C., Peláez-Vico, M. Á., Del-Val, C., Sandalio, L. M., Romero-Puertas, M. C., 2019: Role of nitric oxide in

plant responses to heavy metal stress: exogenous application versus endogenous production. Journal of Experimental Botany 70(17), 4477–4488. https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/erz184

- Wani, K. I., Naeem, M., Castroverde, C. D. M., Kalaji, H. M., Albaqami, M., Aftab, T., 2021: Molecular mechanisms of nitric oxide (NO) signaling and reactive oxygen species (ROS) homeostasis during abiotic stresses in plants. International Journal of Molecular Sciences 22(17), 9656. https://doi.org/10.3390/ ijms22179656
- Weydert, C. J., Cullen, J. J., 2010: Measurement of superoxide dismutase, catalase and glutathione peroxidase in cultured cells and tissue. Nature Protocols 5(1), 51–66. https://doi. org/10.1038/nprot.2009.197
- Zhou, Z. S., Huang, S. Q., Guo, K., Mehta, S. K., Zhang, P. C., Yang, Z. M., 2007: Metabolic adaptations to mercury-induced oxidative stress in roots of *Medicago sativa* L. Journal of Inorganic Biochemistry 101(1), 1–9. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jinorgbio.2006.05.011

### Effects of artificial sweeteners on antioxidant enzymes and physiological parameters in *Triticum aestivum* (Poaceae)

#### Müjgan Elveren

Medical Services and Techniques, Vocational School of Health Services, Erzincan Binali Yıldırım University, Erzincan 24002, Türkiye

**Abstract** – Due to increased consumption, artificial sweeteners are often present in the environment but their effects on plants are largly unknown. In this research, the effects of four artificial sweeteners on plant stress markers in *Triticum aestivum* L. were investigated. Wheat seedlings were grown from seeds in soil containing artificial sweeteners (saccharin, sodium cyclamate, sucralose, aspartame) in different concentrations (0, 25, 50, 100 mg kg<sup>-1</sup>). Plants were irrigated at regular intervals to maintain field capacity moisture and harvested after 15 days of growth. Electrolyte leakage, chlorophyll and carotenoid content, and antioxidant enzyme (superoxide dismutase, peroxidase, catalase) activities were determined in harvested leaves. Comparisons between control samples and test samples were statistically evaluated at a 95% confidence interval to determine significant differences. Overall, significant increases in chlorophyll and carotenoid content, and some antioxidant enzyme activities were observed in wheat plants exposed to artificial sweeteners in the soil. A significant increase in electrolyte leakage was observed with saccharin and aspartame treatment, indicating that these sweeteners can cause membrane damage in wheat. Chlorophyll *a* and POX activity were the most sensitive stress parameters in wheat. This study showed the importance of evaluating the potential impact of anthropogenic pollutants that may be present in treated wastewater and consequently affect plants.

Keywords: artificial sweeteners, wheat, electrolyte leakage, catalase, peroxidase, superoxide dismutase

#### Introduction

Today, artificial sweeteners are produced and consumed for a wide variety of purposes (Li et al. 2021a) in the food, cosmetic, and pharmaceutical industries (Stolte et al. 2013). These sweeteners are substitutes for sugar in terms of flavor and serve as alternative food additives since they provide the desired taste in very small amounts and without calories (Chattopadhyay et al. 2014). Artificial sweeteners have been frequently observed in the environment in recent years because of their high consumption, persistence in the environment, and solubility in water (Lange et al. 2012, Li et al. 2020a). Despite their widespread use, the potential risks of artificial sweeteners to the environment and human health are still unclear (Li et al. 2021b). They are classified as anthropogenic trace pollutants with high concentrations in groundwater, surface waters, and drinking water (Lange et al. 2012). The main source of artificial sweeteners released into surface waters is wastewater treatment plants. Artificial

sweeteners like many other chemicals cannot be effectively removed by conventional wastewater treatment and are often part of wastewater discharges to surface water (Li et al. 2021b).

Plants, stable organisms in ever-changing environmental conditions, are inevitably exposed to various biotic and abiotic stress factors. These stress factors negatively affect both quality and crop yield. The underlying reason is oxidative damage caused by increased accumulation of reactive oxygen species (ROS) (Miller et al. 2010). Under optimal physiological conditions, reactive oxygen species such as hydrogen peroxide ( $H_2O_2$ ), singlet oxygen ( $^{1}O_2$ ), superoxide ( $O_2^{-}$ ), and hydroxyl radical (OH<sup>-</sup>) are frequently produced as by-products of aerobic metabolism. The increased accumulation of ROS in stressed plants is due to the disturbed balance between ROS production and their removal (Mittler et al. 2004). Increased levels of ROS produced under stress

Corresponding author e-mail: mujgan.elveren@erzincan.edu.tr

can cause the oxidation of lipids, proteins, and nucleic acids; these life-threatening reactions activate plant stress responses and defence pathways. The environmental impacts depend on the delicate balance between ROS generation and ROS scavenging, which can be influenced by the intensity of stress and stress duration (Sharma and Dietz 2009). In plants, prevention or clearance of stress-induced ROS accumulation occurs with the active roles of molecules such as enzymatic and non-enzymatic soluble sugars (Miller et al. 2010). Abiotic stress is estimated to be the main cause of excessive crop loss, which is 50% worldwide (Mittler 2002, Gill and Tuteja 2010). Therefore, it is important to understand the responses to stress of ROS signaling pathways and their interaction(s). Previous studies on the impacts of pharmaceutical and personal care products on plants (Osma et al. 2018, Turkoglu et al. 2019, Elveren and Osma 2022) led to the hypothesis that artificial sweeteners might also negatively impact plants and induce changes in plant stress markers such as antioxidant enzymes.

The artificial sweeteners evaluated in this study (saccharin, sodium cyclamate, sucralose, aspartame) are some of the most widely consumed commercial products. Sucralose is a calorie-free high-intensity artificial sweetener that is widely used in a variety of foods and beverages worldwild (Li et al. 2020b). Saccharin is approximately 300 times sweeter than sucralose and is especially found in carbonated beverages in Türkiye (Bayındır Gümüş et al. 2022). Aspartame has low calorie content; hence it is a non-nutritive sweetener (More et al. 2021). Today with an annual production of 3000-5000 metric tons, aspartame is one the world's most widely used artificial sweeteners. It is an ingredient in more than 5000 food and beverage products including cereals, chewing gum, pharmaceuticals, and instant coffee (Landrigan and Straif 2021). Sodium cyclamate is utilised as non-nutritive sweetener. Its equivalent calcium salt is used particularly in low sodium diets. Cyclamate is 30 times sweeter than sucrose. Owing to its heat-stable properties, it is suitable for cooking and baking (More et al. 2021).

These sweeteners can reach the soil (including agricultural areas) in a variety of ways: spreading fertilizer and sewage sludge and using treated wastewater for irrigation (water recycling). Subsequently, they enter the food chain through vegetation consumption or impact plant physiology in a negative manner. In this study, the effects of artificial sweeteners applied to soil at different concentrations were evaluated by monitoring electrolyte leakage, antioxidant enzyme activities, and chlorophyll and carotenoid content in bread wheat plants. Bread wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) is one of the most important plants representing more than half of the calories consumed in human nutrition and approximately 50% of the protein (Aydogan and Yagdı 2021). It is grown throughout the world making it an ideal plant for evaluating the potential impact of anthropogenic pollutants that may be present in treated wastewater.

#### Materials and methods

#### Plant material and treatments

Seeds of the licensed wheat variety "Esperia" were supplied from the Agricultural Credit Cooperatives of Türkiye. The artificial sweeteners employed, sucralose ( $C_{12}H_{22}O_{11}$ ), saccharin ( $C_7H_5NO_3S$ ), aspartame ( $C_{14}H_{18}N_2O_5$ ) and sodium cyclamate ( $C_6H_{11}NHSO_3Na$ ) were purchased from Sigma Company.

Different concentrations (0, 25, 50, 100 mg kg<sup>-1</sup>) of artificial sweeteners were mixed as powder into the soil mixed with 650 g of animal manure and then 7 g of wheat seeds were sown on it and covered with 100 g of soil. There were 3 pots with seeds for each of sweetener/concentration combination and 250 mL of water was added. Wheat grown without the addition of artificial sweetener served as the control group. After the seeds germinated, the wheat seedlings were irrigated at regular intervals to maintain field capacity moisture. Plants were grown in a laboratory at 5-10 °C temperature and under 60% humidity. Following germination, the ambient temperature was set at 10-15 °C. At the end of the 15th day, the wheat leaves were harvested and some of them were used fresh to determine the amount of electrolyte leakage, while others were frozen for subsequent physiological and biochemical studies that served as markers of plant stress. For each parameter 10 replicates were prepared.

#### Determination of electrolyte leakage in leaf samples

The determination of electrolyte leakage was conducted on 0.1 g of fresh leaves in test tubes. 4 mL of distilled water was added to each test tube and incubated at 4 °C for 24 h. The amount of ions present in water was determined using an electrical conductivity meter (Elveren and Osma 2022).

#### Determination of antioxidant enzyme activity

Leaves (0.5 g) were weighed and placed in a porcelain mortar. 5 mL of cold homogenate buffer (0.1 M KH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, pH 7.0 containing 1% polyvinylpyrrolidone (PVP) and 1 mM ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid (EDTA)) were added, and the mixture was transferred to a centrifuge tube; the mixture was centrifuged (15000 x g, 4 °C) for 15 minutes. The supernatant ("enzyme extract") was used as a source for the activity measurements of antioxidant enzymes as described below. The chemicals and procedures used to measure the activities of each antioxidant enzyme followed those of Turkoglu et al. (2019).

Peroxidase (POX) activity determination was based on monitoring the absorbance increase at 470 nm caused by a colored product of the reaction in which guaiacol and  $H_2O_2$ are substrates. 10 µL of enzyme extract was added to a spectrophotometer cuvette containing 3 mL of the substrate solution (100 mL of 0.1 M NaH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, pH 5.5 with the addition of 5 mM guaiacol). The increase in absorbance was recorded at 1-minute intervals for 5 minutes. The amount of enzyme that increased the absorbance by 0.01 units in 1 minute at 25 °C was accepted as 1 enzyme unit, and the results were
presented as enzyme unit per g of fresh tissue (EU g $^{-1}$   $_{\rm FW})$  (Osma et al. 2018).

The method developed by Havir and McHale (1987) was used for the determination of catalase (CAT) activity. This method is based on monitoring the absorbance decrease at 240 nm following the addition of the plant extract to phosphate buffer containing  $H_2O_2$ . Absorbance against the blank was read at 1-minute intervals for 3 minutes. The decrease in absorbance per minute was calculated from the interval in which the absorbance decreased linearly. The amount of enzyme that reduced the absorbance of 1 mole  $H_2O_2$  in 1 minute at 25 °C was accepted as 1 enzyme unit, and the results were presented as enzyme unit per g of fresh tissue (EU g<sup>-1</sup><sub>FW</sub>) (Osma et al. 2018).

Superoxide dismutase (SOD) activity was based on the spectrophotometric determination of the inhibition of the photochemical reduction of nitro blue tetrazolium (NBT). The reaction mixture (3 mL) contained 50 mM KH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, pH 7.8 with the addition of 13 mM methionine, 75 M NBT, 2 M riboflavin, and 0.1 mM EDTA. For the activity measurement, 2.84 mL of the reaction mixture without riboflavin was added to a 3-mL spectrophotometer cuvette, then 100 µL of enzyme extract was added. The reaction was initiated by pipetting 60 µL of a 100 M riboflavin solution into the tube and placing it in front of a white light source immediately after mixing. The tube is kept in front of the light source for 15 minutes; the reaction was stopped by turning off the light source. The absorbance of NBT was read against the blank at 560 nm. The blank consisted of an enzyme-free sample from the same process as above. The amount of enzyme causing 50% inhibition of NBT reduction was accepted as 1 enzyme unit (EU), and the values were presented as EU  $g^{-1}_{FW}$  (Turkoglu et al. 2019).

#### Determination of photosynthetic pigments

Leaves (0.5 g) were homogenized in 5 mL of 80% acetone. The homogenate was filtered using filter paper and then brought to 10 mL volume with acetone. The homogenate was centrifuged for 10 minutes, the supernatant was collected, and absorbance at 663, 646, and 440 nm was recorded. The following formulas were used to calculate chlorophyll and carotenoid (Porra et al. 1989):

Chlorophyll <i>a</i> (mg mL <sup>-1</sup> ) = $12.25 \times A_{663} - 2.55 \times A_{646}$
Chlorophyll <i>b</i> (mg mL <sup>-1</sup> ) = $20.31 \times A_{646} - 4.91 \times A_{663}$
Chlorophyll <i>a</i> + chlorophyll <i>b</i> (mg mL <sup>-1</sup> ) = $17.76 \times A_{646} + 7.34 \times A_{663}$
Carotenoids (mg mL <sup>-1</sup> ) = 4.69 × A <sub>440</sub> – 0.267 × (chlorophyll <i>a</i> + chlorophyll <i>b</i> )

#### Statistical analysis

Analysis of variance (ANOVA) in SPSS was used to determine the significance of treatment effects relative to control (untreated) plants for each individual artificial sweetener. Post hoc tests (Tukey-Kramer multiple comparisons) were performed when significant treatment effects were observed ( $P \le 0.05$ ).

# Results

In this study, four artificial sweeteners (at different concentrations) were applied to soil in which wheat seeds were germinated and grown. The presence of these artificial sweeteners was found to adversely impact the plant stress markers we evaluated in comparison to wheat plants grown in the absence of these artificial sweeteners. In general, the plant biomarkers did not follow a typical monotonic doseresponse pattern i.e. incremental increases in concentration did not always produce only incremental increases or only incremental decreases in plant stress response.

#### Electrolyte leakage

Electrolyte leakage in plants significantly increased with increasing soil concentrations of saccharin and aspartame; the effect was especially true for plants exposed to saccharin (Fig. 1). This indicates that the presence of saccharin or as-



**Fig. 1.** Electrolyte leakage in wheat (*Ttriticum aestivum* L.) exposed to different concentrations of artificial sweeteners in soil for 15 days. A – sucralose, B – saccharin, C – cyclamate, D – aspartame. Results represent mean  $\pm$  standard error, n = 10. Bars with different letters are statistically different within a sweetener treatment.

ACTA BOT. CROAT. 83 (1), 2024

partame in soil produces a general stress response by compromising cell membranes which could negatively impact plant growth.

Sucralose and sodium cyclamate at soil concentrations as high as 100 mg kg<sup>-1</sup> had no impact on electrolyte leakage compared to control (untreated) plants, suggesting that these sweeteners did not compromise plant cell membranes during the 15 days study.

#### Photosynthetic pigments

Significant changes in plant pigments in wheat following exposure to all artificial sweeteners were observed (Tab. 1).

The most dramatic changes in plant pigments occurred in the aspartame treatment (Tab. 1). Depending on the sweetener type and the pigment, changes mostly followed a monotonic pattern. In other words, as artificial sweetener concentration in soil increased, plant pigment concentrations increased compared to control plants. Chlorophyll *a* concentrations mostly increased after treatments with all artificial sweeteners.

For aspartame in soil, concentrations of chlorophyll *a*, chlorophyll *b*, and carotenoids increased already at the low soil concentration, but did not further increased at higher soil concentrations (Tab. 1).

For saccharin, the increase in concentrations of chlorophyll *a* and chlorophyll *b* was sighnificantly higher at lower than at higher concentrations (non-monotonic increase) (Tab. 1).

For sucralose, a non-monotonic increase of chlorophyll *a* content and a monotonic increase of carotenoids was no-

ticed, while chlorophyll *b* content showed a monotonic decrease (Tab. 1).

For cyclamate, chlorophyll *a* content showed a monotonic increase, chlorophyll *b* a non-monotonic increase while carotenoids initially increased at the lowest concentration followed by no change at the higher concentrations (Tab. 1).

#### Antioxidant enzymes

Three of the four artificial sweeteners significantly increased CAT activity in wheat plants compared to control (untreated) plant. It was mostly a monotonic increase, although for aspartame the increase was significant already at the lowest concentration while for sucrose only at the highest concentration applied.

All four artificial sweeteners tested significantly increased POX activity in wheat plants compared to control (untreated) plants (Tab. 2). For aspartame a monotonic increase but for saccharine and cyclamate a non-monotonic increase in POX activity was observed. For sucralose, the increase in POX activity was observed only at the lowest (25 mg kg<sup>-1</sup>) and the highest (100 mg kg<sup>-1</sup>) concentrations.

Three of the four artificial sweeteners significantly changed SOD activity in wheat plants relative to control plants (Tab. 2). For cyclamate, a monotonic increase in SOD activity with increasing concentration of sweeteners was noticed. For aspartame, a significant increase was observed only at 50 mg kg<sup>-1</sup> concentration while for sucralose only the highest concentration caused an increase. For saccharin, a decrease in SOD activity was observed at the lowest (25 mg kg<sup>-1</sup>) concentration; while 50 mg kg<sup>-1</sup> and 100 mg kg<sup>-1</sup> concentrations did not significantly affect SOD activity compared to control plants.

<b>Tab. 1.</b> Chlorophyll <i>a</i> , chlorophyll <i>b</i> , chlorophyll $a+b$ , and carotenoids (mean $\pm$ standard error, n = 10	) in wheat grown in soil con-
taining artificial sweeteners for 15 days. For values with a different superscript letter within a treatmer	it, the difference between the
treatment means and control was statistically significant (ANOVA, $P \le 0.05$ ).	

Treatment	Chlorophyll a	Chlorophyll b	Chlorophyll <i>a+b</i>	Carotenoids
Ireatment	$(mg mL^{-1})$	$(mg mL^{-1})$	$(mg mL^{-1})$	$(mg mL^{-1})$
Control	$5.55 \pm 0.05^{a}$	$2.94\pm0.12^{\text{a}}$	$8.54\pm0.18^{\rm a}$	$0.82\pm0.08^{\mathrm{a}}$
Aspartame, 25 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$13.55\pm0.08^{\rm b}$	$5.28\pm0.16^{\rm b}$	$19.59\pm0.43^{\mathrm{b}}$	$2.26\pm0.02^{\rm b}$
Aspartame, 50 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$13.05\pm0.60^{\rm b}$	$5.17\pm0.25^{\rm b}$	$17.62 \pm 0.39^{\circ}$	$2.25\pm0.07^{\rm b}$
Aspartame, 100 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$13.63\pm010^{\mathrm{b}}$	$5.28\pm0.16^{\rm b}$	$18.96\pm0.25^{\mathrm{b}}$	$2.21\pm0.16^{\rm b}$
Saccharin, 25 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$12.66\pm0.10^{\rm b}$	$5.69\pm0.18^{\rm b}$	$18.25\pm0.25^{\text{b}}$	$2.28\pm0.05^{\rm b}$
Saccharin, 50 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$10.81\pm0.17^{\rm c}$	$4.30\pm0.15^{\rm c}$	$15.03\pm0.31^{\circ}$	$2.07\pm0.04^{\rm c}$
Saccharin, 100 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$9.17\pm0.10^{\rm d}$	$3.55\pm0.07^{\rm d}$	$12.64\pm0.13^{\rm d}$	$1.94\pm0.43^{\text{b,c}}$
Sucralose, 25 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$6.49 \pm 0.09^{b}$	$3.0\pm0.14^{a}$	$9.57 \pm 0.27^{b}$	$1.25 \pm 0.05^{b}$
Sucralose, 50 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$6.14\pm0.09^{\circ}$	$2.97\pm0.07^{\text{a}}$	$8.86\pm0.15^{\circ}$	$1.20\pm0.03^{\rm b}$
Sucralose, 100 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$6.28\pm0.02^{\circ}$	$2.52\pm0.14^{\rm b}$	$8.62\pm0.05^{\rm a}$	$1.41 \pm 0.30^{\mathrm{b}}$
Cyclamate, 25 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$5.17\pm0.06^{\rm a}$	$2.53\pm0.12^{\rm b}$	$7.94\pm0.31^{\rm b}$	$1.16\pm0.03^{\mathrm{b}}$
Cyclamate, 50 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$5.22\pm0.30^{\rm a}$	$2.34\pm0.13^{\rm b}$	$7.09\pm0.23^{\rm b}$	$0.91\pm0.02^{\text{a}}$
Cyclamate, 100 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$6.54\pm0.07^{\rm b}$	$3.39\pm0.13^{\rm c}$	$9.84\pm0.17^{\circ}$	$0.86\pm0.02^{\text{a}}$

Treatment	Catalase activity (EU g <sup>-1</sup> FW)	POX activity (EU g <sup>-1</sup> FW)	SOD activity (EU g <sup>-1</sup> FW)
Control	$3650 \pm 65^{a}$	$99742 \pm 1982^{a}$	$624 \pm 17^{a}$
Aspartame, 25 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$4221 \pm 247^{b}$	$131830 \pm 1921^{\mathrm{b}}$	$645 \pm 10^{a}$
Aspartame, 50 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$4383 \pm 96^{b}$	$134496 \pm 1893^{\rm b}$	$685 \pm 4^{b}$
Aspartame, 100 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$4878 \pm 257^{\circ}$	$136736 \pm 5524^{\rm b}$	$649 \pm 10^{a}$
Saccharin, 25 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$3903 \pm 127^{\rm a}$	$129680 \pm 3750^{\rm b}$	$571 \pm 9^{b}$
Saccharin, 50 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$5054 \pm 153^{\rm b}$	$129920 \pm 1698^{\mathrm{b}}$	$626 \pm 6^{a}$
Saccharin, 100 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$5025 \pm 121^{\mathrm{b}}$	$124418 \pm 1189^{b}$	$628 \pm 8^{a}$
Sucralose, 25 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$3864 \pm 145^{a}$	$115920 \pm 2553^{\mathrm{b}}$	$644 \pm 8^{a}$
Sucralose, 50 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$4292 \pm 209^{a}$	$103547 \pm 1681^{a}$	$645\pm 6^{\mathrm{a}}$
Sucralose, 100 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$4691\pm95^{\rm b}$	$118920 \pm 1697^{b}$	$653 \pm 7^{b}$
Cyclamate, 25 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$3688 \pm 126^{a}$	$139573 \pm 3408^{\mathrm{b}}$	$650 \pm 7^{\mathrm{b}}$
Cyclamate, 50 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$3690 \pm 48^{a}$	$119804 \pm 2498^{\circ}$	$657 \pm 6^{b}$
Cyclamate, 100 mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	$3715\pm65^{\rm a}$	$120667 \pm 2770^{\circ}$	676 ± 5°

**Tab. 2.** Antioxidant enzyme (catalase – CAT, peroxidase – POX, superoxide dismutase – SOD) activity (mean  $\pm$  standard error, n = 10) in wheat grown in soil containing artificial sweeteners for 15 days. For values with a different superscript letter within a treatment, the difference between the treatment means and control was statistically significant (ANOVA, P  $\leq$  0.05).

# Discussion

Only a few studies on the effects of artificial sweeteners on plants have been reported. Kobetičová et al. (2016) evaluated the effect of two artificial sweeteners (aspartame and saccharin) on aquatic (duckweed, Lemna minor; algae, Desmodesmus subspicatus) and terrestrial (white mustard, Sinapis alba; lettuce, Lactuca sativa) plants. Aspartame had a negative impact on duckweed growth. Unlike aspartame, saccharin had no negative effects on duckweed and the production of chlorophyll increased. It was suggested that it could be a stress response as enhanced photosynthesis could be related to the maintenance of the metabolism under stress (Kobetičová et al. 2016). In this study, both sweeteners (aspartame and saccharin) increased chlorophyll content in plants relative to controls, although saccharin treatment increased chlorophyll a and chlorophyll b content more dramatically at the lowest soil concentrations which could be consistent with plant response to stress.

Kobetičová et al. (2018) also evaluated potential growth effects of four artificial sweeteners (aspartame, saccharin, sucralose, and acesulfame K) and a natural sweetener (stevioside) on duckweed (Lemna minor). They determined that aspartame and sucralose inhibited growth parameters (frond number and frond area), but did not affect chlorophyll concentrations. In this study, aspartame as well as saccharin increased the photosynthetic pigments in all concentrations investigated while sucralose increased chlorophyll a and carotenoids but decreased chlorophyll b at the highest soil concentration. Amy-Sagers et al. (2017) examined the effect of sucralose on Lemna minor and determined that the plant used sucralose instead of sugar to increase photosynthetic capacity and green leaf area. They determined that duckweed utilizes sucralose in metabolism as a carbon source.

ACTA BOT. CROAT. 83 (1), 2024

Electrolyte leakage in plants significantly increased with increasing concentrations of saccharin and aspartame in the soil, indicating that these two sweeteners are more toxic to wheat than sucralose and cyclamate, causing oxidative damage of membranes. This could be also related to the observed increase in photosynthetic pigments especially carotenoids which could serve as antioxidants in an effort to protect the plant from stress (Mittler 2002, Gill and Tuteja 2010). It could be hypothesized that aspartame and saccharin may cause ion escape by increasing the permeability of the cell membrane more than other sweeteners. However, observed electrolyte leakage was not consistently related to antioxidant enzyme activities. Saccharin and aspartame caused increases in CAT activity and POX activity, probably as a result of increased H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> as the role of these enzymes is to scavenge  $H_2O_2$ . However, the activity of SOD, enzyme that catalyzes the dismutation of superoxide anion to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> was not affected in a consistent manner. Sucralose and cyclamate at soil concentrations as high as 100 mg kg<sup>-1</sup> had no impact on electrolyte leakage. However, sucralose increased CAT activity, while cyclamate caused an increase in SOD and POX activity indicating that they can induce some change in plant metabolism which is reflected in the activity of antioxidative enzymes.

Chlorophyll *a* content and POX activity proved to be sensitive parameters that could be used as stress markers in wheat. It is consistent with studies investigating the effect of active ingredients of drugs and personal care products on wheat (Turkoglu et al. 2019, Elveren and Osma 2022). SOD activity was the least sensitive plant stress marker in this study. It is possible that some sweeteners can react with superoxide radicals, causing a decrease in the amount of superoxide in the environment and a subsequent decrease in SOD activity.

#### ELVEREN M.

Generally, the plant biomarkers did not follow a typical monotonic dose-response pattern. This pattern is consistent with previous observations on the impacts of pharmaceuticals and perosonal care products to wheat plants (Osma et al. 2018, Turkoglu et al. 2019, Elveren and Osma 2022).

# Conclusions

The artificial sweeteners present in the soil could exert significant changes in plant metabolism. All four artificial sweeteners (saccharin, sodium cyclamate, sucralose, aspartame) inreased the concentration of chlorophyll *a* and POX activity, altough not always in a consistent monotonic manner. Saccharin and aspartame in the soil were more toxic to wheat plants inducing oxidative damage to membrane and activating antioxidative enzymes CAT and POX, thus suggesting that oxidative stress might be a mechanism which explains their toxicity.

Individual photosynthetic pigments or oxidative stress markers can be useful for evaluating the impact of different chemicals in the environment on plants provided they have adequate sensitivity to the stress. However, it is always more appropriate to use several markers, as different chemicals can impact plants differently.

The ecotoxicological effects of artificial sweeteners remain to be determined; the possible physiological, biochemical, and genetic changes that they may produce in plants should be further investigated.

# Acknowledgments

This study was supported by the Erzincan Binali Yıldırım University of Türkiye, Scientific Research Projects Coordination Unit (Project Number: FBA-2020-727).

# References

- Amy-Sagers, C., Reinhardt, K., Larson, D. M., 2017: Ecotoxicological assessments show sucralose and fluoxetine affect the aquatic plant, *Lemna minor*. Aquatic Toxicity 185, 76–85. http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.aquatox.2017.01.008
- Aydogan, R., Yagdı, K., 2021: The evaluation of agronomical traits of some bread wheat cultivars (*Triticum aestivum* L.) under Bursa ecological conditions, Journal of Agricultural Faculty of Bursa Uludag University 36(1), 157–171. (in Turkish). https://doi.org/10.20479/bursauludagziraat.975430
- Bayındır Gümüş, A., Keser, A., Tunçer, E., Altuntas Yıldız, T., Kepenekci Bayram, İ., 2022: Effect of saccharin, a non-nutritive sweeteners, on insulin and blood glucose levels in healthy young men: A crossover trial, Diabetes & Metabolic Syndrome: Clinical Research & Reviews 16, 1–7. https://doi. org/10.1016/j.dsx.2022.102500
- Chattopadhyay, S., Raychaudhuri, U., Chakraborty, R., 2014: Artificial sweeteners – a review. Journal of Food Science and Technology 51(4), 611–621. https://doi.org/10.1007/s13197-011-0571-1
- Elveren, M., Osma, E., 2022: Effects of pharmaceuticals and personal care products (PPCPs) in water on wheat. Environmental Engineering & Management Journal 21(3), 423–430. https://doi.org/10.30638/eemj.2022.040

- Gill, S. S., Tuteja, N., 2010: Reactive oxygen species and antioxidant machinery in abiotic stress tolerance in crop plants. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 48, 909–930. https://doi. org/10.1016/j.plaphy.2010.08.016
- Havir, E. A., McHale, N. A., 1987: Biochemical and developmental characterization of mutiple forms of catalase in tobacco leaves. Journal of Plant Physiology 84, 1291–1294. https://doi. org/10.1104/pp.84.2.450
- Kobetičová, K., Mocová, K. A., Mrhálková, L., Fryčová, Z., Kočí, V., 2016: Artificial sweeteners and the environment. Czech Journal of Food Science 34(2), 149–153. https://doi. org/10.17221/220/2015-CJFS
- Kobetičová, K., Mocová, K. A., Mrhálková, L., Petrová, S., 2018: Effects of artificial sweeteners on *Lemna minor*. Czech Journal of Food Science 36(5), 386–391. https://doi. org/10.17221/413/2016-CJFS
- Lange, F. T., Scheurer, M., Brauch, H. J., 2012: Artificial sweeteners—a recently recognized class of emerging environmental contaminants: A review. Analytical Bioanalytical Chemistry 403, 2503–2518. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00216-012-5892-z
- Landrigan, P. J., Straif, K., 2021: Aspartame and cancer new evidence for causation, Landrigan and Straif Environmental Health 20(42), 1–5. https://doi.org/10.1186/s12940-021-00725-y
- Li, D., O'Brien, J. W., Tscharke, B. J., Choi, P. M., Zheng, Q., Ahmed, F., Thompson, J., Li, J., Mueller, J. F., Sun, H., Thomas, K. V., 2020a: National wastewater reconnaissance of artificial sweetener consumption and emission in Australia. Environment International 143, 105963. https://doi.org/10.1016/j. envint.2020.105963
- Li, D., O'Brien, J. W., Tscharke, B. J., Choi, P. M., Ahmed, F., Thompson, J., Mueller, J. F., Sun, H., Thomas, K. V., 2021a: Trends in artificial sweetener consumption: a 7-year wastewater-based epidemiology study in Queensland, Australia. Science of the Total Environment 754, 142438. https://doi. org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.142438
- Li, D., O'Brien, J. W., Tscharke, B. J., Okoffo, E. D., Mueller, J. F., Sun, H., Thomas, K. V., 2021b: Artificial sweeteners in enduse biosolids in Australia. Water Research 200, 117237. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.watres.2021.117237
- Li, X., Liu, Y., Wang, Y., Li, X., Liu, X., Guo, M., Tan, Y., Qin, X., Wang, X., Jiang, M., 2020b: Sucralose promotes colitis-associated colorectal cancer risk in a murine model along with changes in microbiota. Frontiers in Oncology 10, 1–11. https://doi.org/10.3389/fonc.2020.00710
- Miller, G., Suzuki, N., Ciftci-Yilmaz, S., Mittler, R., 2010: Reactive oxygen species homeostasis and signalling during drought and salinity stresses. Plant, Cell & Environment 33, 453–467. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-3040.2009.02041.x
- Mittler, R., 2002: Oxidative stress, antioxidants and stress tolerance. Trends in Plant Science 7, 405–410. https://doi. org/10.1016/S1360-1385(02)02312-9
- Mittler, R., Vanderauwera, S., Gollery, M., Van Breusegem, F., 2004: Reactive oxygen gene network of plants. Trends in Plant Science 9, 490–498. https://doi.org/10.1016/j. tplants.2004.08.009
- More, T. A., Shaikh, Z., Ali, A., 2021: Artificial sweeteners and their health implications: A review, Biosciences Biotechnology Research Asia 18(2), 227–237. http://dx.doi.org/10.13005/ bbra/2910
- Osma, E., Cigir, Y., Karnjanapiboonwong, A., Anderson, T. A., 2018: Evaluation of selected pharmaceuticals on plant stress markers in wheat. International Journal of Environmental Research 12, 179–188. https://doi.org/10.1007/s41742-018-0081-3
- Porra, R. J., Thompson, W. A., Kriedemann, P. E., 1989: Determination of accurate extinction coefficients and simultaneous equations for assaying chlorophylls a and bextracted with four different solvents: verification of the concentration of

chlorophyll standards by atomic absorption spectroscopy. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) – Bioener 975(3), 384– 394. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0005-2728(89)80347-0

- Sharma, S. S., Dietz, K. J., 2009: The relationship between metal toxicity and cellular redox imbalance. Trends in Plant Science 14, 43–50. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tplants.2008.10.007
- Stolte, S., Steudte, S., Scheb, N. H., Willenberg, I., Stepnowski, P., 2013: Ecotoxicity of artificial sweeteners and stevioside. En-

vironment International 60, 123–127. https://doi.org/10.1016/j. envint.2013.08.010

Turkoglu, E., Osma, E., Elveren, M., 2019: Effects of acetaminophen (paracetamol) and gemfibrozil on seed development and antioxidant enzyme activities in different wheat varieties. Iranian Journal of Science and Technology, Transactions A: Science 43, 2075–2082. https://doi.org/10.1007/s40995-017-0386-7 Acta Bot. Croat. 83 (1), 76–79, 2024 DOI: 10.37427/botcro-2024-001

Short communication

# Diversity of fungal endophytes isolated from the invasive plant *Solanum rostratum*

Nigora Kuchkarova<sup>1</sup>, Caixia Han<sup>1</sup>, Zokir Toshmatov<sup>1,4</sup>, Hongyang Chen<sup>1</sup>, Hua Shao<sup>1,2,3\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> State Key Laboratory of Desert and Oasis Ecology, Xinjiang Institute of Ecology and Geography, Chinese Academy of Sciences, Urumqi 830011, China

<sup>2</sup> Research Center for Ecology and Environment of Central Asia, Xinjiang Institute of Ecology and Geography, Chinese Academy of Sciences, Urumqi 830011, China

<sup>3</sup> University of Chinese Academy of Sciences, Beijing 100049, China

<sup>4</sup>Institute of Genetics and Plant Experimental Biology, Academy of Sciences of the Republic of Uzbekistan, Kibray, Tashkent region 111208, Uzbekistan

**Abstract** – A culture-dependent method was used to isolate fungal endophytes from the leaves, stems, and roots of the invasive plant *Solanum rostratum* Dunal. growing in Xinjiang Province, China. All isolates were identified according to ITS (internal transcribed spacer) region of ribosomal DNA sequences and analyzed by Nucleotide BLAST according to NCBI GenBank and Mycobank database. Altogether 176 endophytic fungal isolates corresponding to 44 OTUs were identified, which were classified into 12 genera, with *Penicillium* (59.66%) and *Aspergillus* (23.29%) being the highly dominant genera. Ten endophytic isolates (OTU1, OTU15, OTU16, OTU21, OTU23, OTU25, OTU26, OTU30, OTU37 and OTU44) were identified as potential new species.

Keywords: Culture-dependent endophyte isolation, endophytes, Penicillium, Mucor circinelloides

# Introduction

*Solanum rostratum* Dunal. is an annual weed with a strong capacity for propagation and adaptation. A notorious invader, it also serves as the primary host of the potato leaf-roll virus and *Leptinotarsa decemlineata* (potato beetles), which pose substantial threats to biodiversity and the environment in China (Zhao et al. 2013, Liu et al. 2020). Additionally, *S. rostratum* contains abundant amounts of secondary metabolites, primarily flavonoids, alkaloids, steroids, and other compounds (Liu et al. 2020).

Endophytic fungi live in plants for all or part of their lives without harming the host (Ripa et al. 2019). They may affect a plant's ability to reproduce, grow, or resist abiotic stress or natural enemies (Rho et al. 2018). To the best of our knowledge, previous papers largely concentrated on the biological traits and phytochemical profile of *S. rostratum* and there is no report about the diversity of endophytic fungi of this invasive plant. The main goal of this study is to explore the community of the fungal endophytes of *S. rostratum*. Identification of the endophytes may help explain the invasive success of *S. rostratum* from the perspective of plantmicrobe interaction; these endophytes are also potentially valuable resources of bioactive substances that have various biological activities.

# Materials and methods

Forty-five mature *S. rostratum* plants at flowering stage were collected on June 28, 2018 from 3 different locations (15 plants from each location) in Urumqi and Changji city of Xinjiang province: location 1: 43° 55'60" N, 87° 20'41" E (Loc-1); location 2: 43° 56'0" N, 87° 20'41" E (Loc-2); location 3: 43° 46'14" N, 87° 46'31" E (Loc-3). Endophytes were isolated using a culture-dependent method within two days of collection of plants. Surface sterilization of plant parts (roots, stems, and leaves) and isolation of the endophytes were conducted following the protocol of Schulz et al. (1993). Colonization rate (CR) was counted by following Petrini et al. (1982).

<sup>\*</sup> Corresponding author e-mail: shaohua@ms.xjb.ac.cn

DNA of the endophytic isolates was extracted by using the DNA Extraction Kit for fungi (Solarbio Life Sciences, Beijing, China), according to the manufacturer's instructions (Abd-Elsalam et al. 2003). PCR amplification of the rDNA ITS (internal transcribe spacer) region was conducted with the use of ITS1 (5'-TCCGTAGGTGAACCTGC-GG-3') and ITS4 (5'-TCCTCCGCTTATTGATATGC-3') fungal primer pairs (White et al. 1990). The sequences of the fragments were identified using the basic local alignment search tool BLAST (http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/) of the NCBI and Mycobank (https://www.mycobank.org) databases. Fungal identities were generated by sequence alignment analysis with those previously submitted to GenBank.

by calculating using the Martinez-

**Tab. 1**. List of identified endophytic fungi isolated from *Solanum rostratum* plant parts. <sup>a</sup>BLASTN max score; <sup>b</sup>level of identification for pairwise alignments by calculating using the Martinez-Needleman-Wunsch algorithm; <sup>c</sup>level of similarity for pairwise alignments with the closest match, using the NCBI and Mycobank database; Accession number of the closest database match; <sup>d</sup>acces-

max score; <sup>b</sup>level of identification for pairwise alignments

# **Results and discussion**

In total, 176 endophytic fungal isolates corresponding to 44 OTUs (operational taxonomic units) were isolated and were classified into 12 genera (Tab. 1). Among the isolates, 55 (31.25%) were obtained from leaves, 55 from stems (31.25%), and 66 from roots (37.50%); 34 out of 44 OTUs had between 97.14% and 100.00% sequence similarity with relevant entries in Mycobank and GenBank databases, whereas OTU1, OTU15, OTU16, OTU21, OTU23, OTU25, OTU26, OTU30, OTU37 and OTU44 had between 70.13% and 95.87% sequence similarity with species belonging to the genera Aspergillus, Penicillium, Microascus, Purpureocillium and Mucor (Tab. 1), indicating they might be potential new species. Penicillium and Aspergillus were the dominant genera of the endophytic fungal community (Cheng et al. 2018). OTU23 (closest hit Purpureocillium lilacinum CBS 284.36) was chosen for further study on its secondary metabolites due to its high plant growth regulatory activity, which resulted in the isolation and identification of 3 bioactive compounds, i.e., adenosine, cerevisterol, and thymine, which were found to possess significant plant growth regulatory activity (Kuchkarova et al. 2020).

The percentage of endophytic isolates belonging to Penicillium (59.66%; 105/176) was much higher than those identified as Aspergillus (23.29%; 41/176), Purpureocillium (6.25%; 11/176), Emericella (3.41%; 6/176), Fusarium (2.27%; 4/176), Paecilomyces (1.14%; 2/176), Geotrichum (1.14%; 2/176) as well as Altenaria, Microascus, Mucor, Pichia and *Talaromyces*, which were detected only sporadically (< 1%). The CR of the roots of the plant was higher (43.33%) than that of the stems (30.00%) and leaves (26.67%) of the identical plants. Furthermore, the CR of fungal endophytes of plants acquired from Loc-1 was much higher than that from Loc-2 and Loc-3.

To the best of our knowledge, this is the first report on the diversity of the endophytic fungi isolated from the invasive plant S. rostratum. This study demonstrated the comparatively high multiplicity of the endophytic fungi of S. rostratum from three locations in Xinjiang. Our work revealed that the invasive plant S. rostratum harbours a variety of fungal endophytes in its leaves, stems, and roots. Given the fact that endophytes are able to produce biologically

sion nu	mber of the closes	t database match. OUT - operation	nal taxonomi	c unit.									
		Best Blast hit							Nun	nber of isc	olates		
OTU	Accession no.	Closest taxa match	Score	Query coverage	Ident	Accession no <sup>d</sup>	Ŕ	y tissue typ	)e		By location		Total observed
				(%)	,(%)		Leaf	Stem	Root	1	2	ю	
1	ON149677	Aspergillus lentulus	556	94	85.21	PWQ2395	0	0		-	0	0	-
2	ON149678	Penicillium oxalicum	843	95	100.00	FMR 14261	9	4	18	18	4	9	28
3	ON149679	Pichia kudriavzevii	711	96	99.36	CNRMA6.98	1	0	0	1	0	0	1
4	ON149680	Aspergillus quadrilineatus	786	92	99.40	IHEM 22705	1	1	0	1	0	1	2
Ŋ	ON149681	Aspergillus rugulosus	762	92	99.20	UOA/HCPF 10020	2	0	3	5	0	0	5
9	ON149682	Emericella nidulans	775	94	98.22	WM 06.100	4	2	0	9	0	0	9
7	ON149683	Aspergillus creber	637	94	97.42	FMR 14364	1	0	0	1	0	0	1
8	ON149684	Fusarium verticillioides	775	94	100.00	IHEM 9835	0	1	0	1	0	0	1
6	ON149708	Penicillium citrinum	795	96	99.60	NRRL 1841	0	0	2	1	1	0	2
10	ON149685	Aspergillus niger	857	94	100.00	WM 10.76	7	0	1	7	0	1	8
11	ON149686	Aspergillus nidulans	805	95	99.42	WM 11.60	0	0	2	1	1	0	2
12	ON149687	Penicillium brasilianum	843	94	100.00	FMR 14296	0	1	0	1	0	0	1

77

Tab. 1. Continued.

		Best Blast hit							Nun	aber of is	olates		
OTU	Accession no.	Closest taxa match	Score <sup>a</sup>	Query coverage	Ident	Accession no <sup>d</sup>	н	y tissue typ	эс		By location		Total observed
				$\tilde{(\%)}^{p}$	,(%)		Leaf	Stem	Root	-	2	3	
13	ON149688	Aspergillus oryzae	852	95	99.81	WM 10.120	0	0	1	1	0	0	1
14	ON149689	Aspergillus tubingensis	848	94	100.00	IHEM 17440	ю	Э	2	4	0	4	8
15	ON149690	Penicillium rolfsii	695	95	95.10	FMR 14307	0	0	1	1	0	0	1
16	OM698374	Microascus cirrosus	166	62	70.13	FMR 12256	0	1	0	1	0	0	1
17	ON149691	Penicillium chrysogenum	835	94	100.00	FMR 14008	14	19	15	5	15	28	48
18	ON149692	Fusarium pseudonygami	735	89	100.00	U34563	0	0	1	1	0	0	1
19	ON149693	Fusarium oxysporum	732	93	98.77	UOA/HCPF AB82	0	0	1	1	0	0	1
20	ON149694	Aspergillus terreus	848	92	100.00	WM 03.218	0	0	2	2	0	0	2
21	ON149695	Aspergillus calidoustus	667	95	95.87	UOA/HCPF 9236	1	0	0	1	0	0	1
22	ON149696	Aspergillus fumigatus	863	95	100.00	ATCC 1022	1	0	0	1	0	0	1
23	ON149697	Purpureocillium lilacinum	624	76	95.59	CBS 284.36	4	5	2	4	33	4	11
24	ON149698	Penicillium coprophilum	817	66	99.24	FMR 13998	1	1	0	1	1	0	2
25	ON149699	Penicillium glabrum	516	75	94.12	FMR 14292	0	2	0	7	0	0	2
26	ON149700	Penicillium frequentans	513	75	94.09	FMR 14318	0	1	0	1	0	0	1
27	ON149701	Talaromyces pinophilus	816	94	99.42	FMR 14017	0	0	1	1	0	0	1
28	ON149702	Aspergillus aculeatus	795	92	100.00	CBS 172.66	0	0	4	1	0	3	4
29	ON149703	Paecilomyces lilacinus	791	83	98.85	WM 04.457	0	1	1	0	2	0	2
30	ON149704	Aspergillus brasiliensis	732	95	95.48	ATCC MY-A4553	1	0	0	0	1	0	1
31	ON149705	Aspergillus flavus	836	93	100.00	PWQ 2335	4	0	0	0	4	0	4
32	ON149706	Penicillium echinulatum	770	94	98.48	FMR 13945	0	0	1	0	1	0	1
33	ON149707	Penicillium rubens	827	93	99.81	FMR 13874	0	0	1	0	1	0	1
34	ON149709	Penicillium crustosum	726	85	99.16	FMR 1430	0	9	1	0	1	9	7
35	ON149710	Penicillium allii	808	93	99.04	FMR 14251	0	0	1	0	1	0	1
36	ON149711	Penicillium commune	764	93	97.14	CBS 311.48	0	0	1	0	0	1	1
37	ON149712	Mucor circinelloides f. circinelloides	754	91	92.19	IHEM 24129	1	0	0	0	0	1	1
38	ON149713	Geotrichum candidum	482	90	99.03	WM 07.304	1	0	0	0	0	1	1
39	ON149714	Geotrichum bryndzae	436	82	98.93	PMM09-440L	1	0	0	0	0	1	1
40	ON149715	Fusarium keratoplasticum	798	93	100.00	FRC S-2465	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
41	ON149716	Penicillium brevicompactum	738	93	97.67	WM 06.340	0	5	2	0	0	~	~
42	ON149717	Alternaria alternata	817	95	100.00	WM 04.486	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
43	ON149718	Penicillium griseofulvum	813	94	99.44	CBS 185.27	0	0	1	0	0	1	1
44	OM698376	Penicillium palitans	507	72	91.09	FMR 14268		0	0	0	0	-1	-
Total							55	55	99	72	36	68	176

78

ACTA BOT. CROAT. 83 (1), 2024

active secondary metabolites that affect the growth of their hosts, we speculate that the endophytic fungi might contribute to the invasive success of *S. rostratum*.

# Acknowledgments

This research work is financially supported by the National Foreign Experts Project granted to Nigora Kuchkarova (QN2022045006L), the CAS President's International Fellowship Initiative (PIFI) granted to Zokir Toshmatov (2020PB0010), and the Natural Science Foundation of Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region (2022D01D02).

# References

- Abd-Elsalam K. A., Schnieder F., Guo, J. R., 2003: A modified DNA extraction mini preparation protocol for *Fusarium* isolates. Journal of Rapid Methods and Automation in Microbiology 11(1), 75-79. doi:10.1111/j.1745-4581.2003.tb00410.x
- Cheng, X. Z., Wei, Z. W., Pu, S. C., Min-Xiang, Yan, A. L., Zhang, Y., Wang, X. M., 2018: Diversity of endophytic fungi of *Paeonia lactiflora* Pallas and screening for fungal paeoniflorin producers. FEMS Microbiology Letters 365(24), fny263. doi:10.1093/femsle/fny263
- Kuchkarova, N., Toshmatov, Z., Zhou, S. X., Han, C. X., Shao, H., 2020: Secondary metabolites with plant growth regulatory activity produced by the endophytic fungi *Purpureocillium* sp. of plant *Solanum rostratum*. Chemistry of Natural Compounds 56(4), 774-775. doi:10.1007/s10600-020-03147-3

- Liu, C., Tian, J. L., An, T., Lyu, F. N., Jia, P. F., Zhou, M. J., Liu, Z. X., Feng, Y. L., 2020: Secondary metabolites from *Solanum rostratum* and their antifeedant defense mechanisms against *Helicoverpa armigera*. Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry 68(1), 88-96. doi:10.1021/acs.jafc.9b06768
- Petrini, O., Stone, J. K., Carroll, F. E., 1982: Endophytic fungi in evergreen shrubs in western Oregon: a preliminary study. Canadian Journal of Botany-Revue Canadienne de Botanique 60(6), 789-796. doi:10.1139/b82-102
- Rho, H., Hsieh, M., Kandel, S. L., Cantillo. J., Doty, S. L. Kim S. H., 2018: Do endophytes promote growth of host plants under stress? A meta-analysis on plant stress mitigation by endophytes. Microbial Ecology 75(2), 407-418. doi:10.1007/ s00248-017-1054-3
- Ripa, F. A., Cao, W. D., Tong, S., Sun, J. G., 2019: Assessment of plant growth promoting and abiotic stress tolerance properties of wheat endophytic fungi. BioMed Research International 2019, 6105865. doi:10.1155/2019/6105865
- Schulz, B., Wanke, U., Draeger, S., Aust, H. J., 1993: Endophytes from herbaceous plants and shrubs: effectiveness of surface sterilization methods. Mycological Research 97(12), 1447-1450. doi:10.1016/S0953-7562(09)80215-3
- White, T. J., Bruns, T. D., Lee, S., Taylor, J. W., 1990: Amplification and direct sequencing of fungal ribosomal RNA genes for phylogenetics. In: Gelfand, D. H., Sninsky, J., White, T. J. (eds.), PCR Protocols: A Guide to Methods and Applications, 315-322. Academic Press, San Diego. doi:10.1016/0168-9525(90)90186-a
- Zhao, J.L., Solis-Montero, L., Lou, A., Vallejo-Marin, M., 2013: Population Structure and Genetic Diversity of Native and Invasive Populations of *Solanum rostratum* (Solanaceae). Plos One 8, 79807. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0079807

Acta Bot. Croat. 83 (1), 80–83, 2024 DOI: 10.37427/botcro-2024-005

Short communication

# First record of Prangos trifida (Apiaceae) in Croatia

Marija Pandža<sup>1\*</sup>, Nenad Jasprica<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Stjepan Radić St. 30, HR-22240 Tisno, Croatia

<sup>2</sup> University of Dubrovnik, Institute for Marine and Coastal Research, Kneza Damjana Jude 12, P.O. Box 83, HR-20000 Dubrovnik, Croatia

**Abstract** – Three individuals of *Prangos trifida* (Mill.) Herrnst. & Heyn (Apiaceae) were found in Croatia for the first time in 2013. The population has increased in the last ten years and in 2023, 30 individuals were found. *Prangos trifida* grows on the small islet of Zmorašnji Opuh (Puh) in the Kornati National Park (Dalmatia) within the vegetation of salt-sprayed rocky cliffs. The taxonomic status, ecology and origin of the species are briefly discussed.

Keywords: eastern Adriatic, ecology, islets, NE Mediterranean, Prangos

# Introduction

The genus *Prangos* Lindl. (Apiaceae, Apioideae) comprises 50 accepted species, distributed from Europe to Mongolia and the western Himalayas (POWO 2023). Most species occur in Asia, and the centre of diversity of the genus is the Iranian-Turanian region (Pimenov and Leonov 1993). *Prangos* is polymorphic and varies considerably in habit and flower and fruit morphology, making it difficult to determine the genus boundaries (Lyskov et al. 2017a). A monographic treatment of *Prangos* was published by Herrnstadt and Heyn (1977), while subsequent taxonomic revisions have involved significant changes in the system of the genus and related genera (for details see Pimenov and Tikhomirov 1983, Lyskov et al. 2017 a,b, and references therein).

In Europe, *Prangos* species occur from Portugal to South European Russia (POWO 2023). For the Euro-Mediterranean region, 23 *Prangos* species and four subspecies have been listed (Euro+Med 2006-2023).

Of the *Prangos* species in Croatia, only *P. ferulacea* (L.) Lindl. has been reported from the southern part of the country (Visiani 1852). Lovrić (1995) also reported the association "*Opopanaci-Prangetum ferulacei* (Adamović 1911) Lovrić 1987" from the Dubrovnik region. However, the presence of *P. ferulacea* has never been confirmed in the field.

Here we report the first record of *Prangos trifida* (Mill.) Herrnst. & Heyn found in Croatia during fieldwork on the islands of the Middle Adriatic (Dalmatia). The taxonomic status of *P. trifida* and of the closely related species *Cachrys alpina* M.Bieb. must be briefly highlighted. Tutin et al. (1981) recognised these species as separate taxa with different geographical ranges – *C. trifida* (later replaced to *Prangos*) is the western Mediterranean plant found in Albania, France, Italy, Portugal, Spain, "Yugoslavia", while *C. alpina* occurs in SE Europe, from North Macedonia to SE Russia. This taxonomic concept is widely accepted in different sources (WCVP 2020, WFO 2023, POWO 2023, Musolino et al. 2023). In these databases, "Yugoslavia" is given as the range for both species. This is still confusing and does not help to clarify the boundaries of the species. Indeed, an improvement of these databases, after more than 30 years of the collapse of the former state, might be obligatory.

In this report we followed the concept that *P. trifida* and *C. alpina* are two species, according to the descriptions in keys and books (Tutin et al. 1981, Josifović 1973, etc.). Anyway, taxonomic inconsistencies appear both in the literature (e.g. Duran et al. 2005, Teofilovski 2015, Barina et al. 2015, etc.) and in databases (GBIF Secretariat 2022, Euro+Med 2006-2023).

# Material and methods

The study is based on field research in the Kornati National Park (KNP) in 2013 and 2023. The KNP (223.75 km<sup>2</sup>) is an area of 91 islands, cliffs and sea reefs in the eastern part

<sup>\*</sup> Corresponding author e-mail: marija.pandza@si.t-com.hr



**Fig. 1.** Map of the study area with location (circled) of the islet of Zmorašnji Opuh (Puh) in the southeastern part of the Kornati National Park. The square on the map in the upper right corner shows the study area in the SE European context.

of the Middle Adriatic (Fig. 1). The bedrock consists of carbonate rocks, mainly Cretaceous limestones and dolomites (Pandža 2010). Brown soil (calcareous cambisol) of shallow to medium depth is the most widespread type. The climate is Mediterranean, with an average annual air temperature of 16.3 °C and an average annual precipitation of 571.8 mm. North winds prevail. The KNP is classified among Croatia's Important Plant Areas (IPAs) and is part of the Natura 2000 ecological network (Official Gazette 2019). Halophilic and halotolerant vegetation overlap largely due to the constant influence of the sea (waves, salt spray and strong winds) over a small altitudinal gradient on most of the islets. The increase in tourism, the abandonment of traditional agriculture, physical changes in ecosystems, the invasion of exotic species and global climate change are the factors that contribute most to environmental risks (Pandža 2010).

A phytosociological relevé was collected using the Braun-Blanquet approach (Braun-Blanquet 1964, Westhoff and van der Maarel 1980). The nomenclature of the taxa follows the International Plant Names Index (IPNI 2023). The collected plant was deposited in the herbarium CNHM (Thiers 2023).

# **Results and discussion**

On 2 July 2013, *P. trifida* was recorded for the first time in this country. It was found as follows: Croatia, North Dalmatia, Šibenik-Knin County, Murter-Kornati Municipality, Kornati National Park, Donji Kornati, islet of Zmorašnji Opuh (Puh; an area of 0.014 km<sup>2</sup>), altitude 10 m a.s.l., geographical coordinates 43.676164 N, 15.495563 E, date 10 July 2023, leg. M. Pandža, det. N. Jasprica and M. Pandža, herbarium code: CNHM, 600:ZAG; 9206:BOB. *Prangos trifida* was found within the rupicolous herb-rich vegetation of salt-sprayed rocky cliffs of the alliance *Limonion anfracti-cancellati* (Horvatić 1934) Mucina in Mucina et al. 2016 (Fig. 2). The phytosociological relevé [plot size: 50 m<sup>2</sup>; coordinates (WGS84): latitude 43°40'34.2", longitude 15°29'44.0"; altitude 10 m a.s.l.; aspect: -; stoniness 10%; rockiness 20%; vegetation cover 70%; vegetation height 1 m; date: 10 July 2023] includes list of taxa as follows: *Smilax aspera*, 3; *Prangos trifida*, 2; *Prasium majus*, 2; *Allium commutatum*, 2; *Daucus carota* subsp. *hispanicus*, 1; *Crithmum maritimum*, 1; *Asparagus acutifolius*, 1; *Silene vulgaris*, 1; *Limonium cancellatum*, +; *Lotus cytisoides*, +; *Reichardia picroides*, +; *Elymus athericus*, +; *Mercurialis annua*, +.

On the first visit to the islet, three individuals were found. A decade later (10 July 2023), 30 individuals were counted on the islet. The species was not found during an exploration of the surrounding islets of the archipelago. It is unclear whether this population is native or introduced. The population of *P. trifida* found in this study is located between those reported from the province of Liguria (NE Italy) in the north and Montenegro (GBIF Secretariat 2022) and Albania (Barina et al. 2015) in the south. Interestingly, Conti et al. (2005) described the Italian population as "no longer recorded".

Although some recent studies (e.g., Wojewódzka et al. 2019) reject, at least partly, any role for anemochory in the dispersal of Apioideae fruits, we think that both zoochorous dispersal modes (endozoochory, epizoochory) are eligible because (i) the islet is a nesting site for gulls, (ii) the area is on one of the major migration routes in the region and includes habitats important for the conservation of migratory bird species (Kralj et al. 2013, Purger 2015). Furthermore, the influence of the environment (habitat, wind frequency, etc.) on the survival of the plants cannot be ignored (Wen et al. 2020).



**Fig. 2.** *Prangos trifida* (Mill.) Herrnst. & Heyn in Croatia, Middle Adriatic, Kornati National Park, islet of Zmorašnji Opuh (Puh). A – habit, B – lower leaves, C – upper leaves with fruits, D – fruits, E – fruits (left) and cross sections through fruit (right), scale: cm, F – habitat (photo: M. Pandža, N. Jasprica).

In the present case, *P. trifida* occurs within the low rocky coastal vegetation belt. In contrast, Pignatti et al. (2017-2019) reported an altitudinal range of the Ligurian population from 800 to 1600 m a.s.l. In Albania, it was found on limestone within the *Buxus sempervirens* L. dominated community at 981 m a.s.l. (Barina et al. 2015). According to Jury (2003), *P. trifida* occurs in the Iberian Peninsula on uncultivated places in the altitudinal range 0-1700 m.a.s.l. In France, it occupies garrigues and rocks (MNHN, OFB (2003-2023). Although the GBIF network contains a large data set on the distribution of *P. trifida*, especially from the southern coast of Portugal (Faro area, Algarve) and the Mediterranean coasts of Spain and France, the data are based on the field observations which do not provide details on the type of the communities or habitats (GBIF Secretariat 2022).

In our opinion, further field surveys are essential to determine the actual distribution and ecology of *P. trifida* in Croatia. Furthermore, it would be desirable to monitor the species in order to assess the conservation status of the population described here. Last but not least, the biological potential of some substances and the phytochemical content of the essential oil isolated from *P. trifida* are of importance (Abad et al. 2001, Palá-Paúl et al. 2004).

# Acknowledgments

The authors would like to thank colleagues Zoltán Barina, Naim Berisha and Aco Teofilovski for providing information on the distribution of *P. trifida* and *C. alpina* in Albania, Kosovo and North Macedonia, respectively. We thank Steve Latham (UK) for improving the language. Two anonymous reviewers are also thanked for their helpful suggestions.

# References

- Abad, M. J., de las Heras, B., Silván, A. M., Pascual, R., Bermejo, P., Rodriguez, B., Villar, A. M., 2001: Effects of furocoumarins from *Cachrys trifida* on some macrophage functions. Journal of Pharmacy and Pharmacology 53(8), 1163–1168. https://doi.org/10.1211/0022357011776432
- Barina, Z., Pifkó, D., Rakaj, M., 2015: Contributions to the flora of Albania, 5. Studia Botanica Hungarica 46, 119–140. https:// doi.org/10.17110/StudBot.2015.46.2.119
- Braun-Blanquet, J., 1964: Pflanzensoziologie. Grundzüge der Vegetationskunde. Springer-Verlag, New York.
- Conti, F., Abbate, G., Alessandrini, A., Blasi, C. (eds.), 2005: An annotated checklist of the Italian vascular flora. Palombi Editori, Roma.

- Duran, A., Sağıroğlu, M., Duman, H., 2005: *Prangos turcica* (Apiaceae), a new species from South Anatolia, Turkey. Annales Botanici Fennici 42(1), 67–72.
- Euro+Med, 2006-2023: Euro+Med PlantBase the information resource for Euro-Mediterranean plant diversity. Retrieved July 15, 2023 from http://www.europlusmed.org.
- GBIF Secretariat, 2022: GBIF Backbone Taxonomy. Checklist dataset. Retrieved via GBIF.org 18 July 2023 from https://doi. org/10.15468/39omei.
- Herrnstadt, I., Heyn, C. C, 1977: A monographic study of the genus *Prangos* (Umbelliferae). Boissiera 26, 1–91.
- IPNI, 2023: International Plant Names Index. Retrieved July 25, 2023 from http://www.ipni.org, The Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, Harvard University Herbaria & Libraries and Australian National Herbarium.
- Josifović, M. (ed.), 1973: Flora SR Srbije [Flora of the Socialist Republic of Serbia]. Vol. 5. Srpska akademija nauka i umetnosti, odeljenje prirodnomatematičkih nauka, Beograd.
- Jury, S. J, 2003: *Prangos* Lindl. In: Nieto Feliner, G., Jury, S.J., Herrero, A. (eds.), Flora iberica. Plantas vasculares de la Península Ibérica e Islas Baleares. Araliaceae-Umbelliferae, Vol. 10, 153–155. Real Jardín Botánico, CSIC, Madrid.
- Kralj, J., Barišić, S., Tutiš, V., Ćiković, D. (eds.), 2013: Atlas selidbe ptica Hrvatske [Croatian bird migration atlas]. HAZU Razred za prirodne znanosti, Zavod za ornitologiju, Zagreb.
- Lovrić, A. Ž., 1995: WikiFlora Adriatica, the database of Herbarium Adriaticum. Retrieved July 10, 2023 from http://hr.metapedia.org/m/index.php?title=Jadranske\_drvenaste\_ štitarke&oldid=15925.
- Lyskov, D. F., Degtjareva, G. V., Samigullin, T. H., Pimenov, M. G., 2017a: The revision of *Prangos* subsections *Koelzella* and *Fedtschenkoana* (Apiaceae) with some notes to phylogeny and biogeography of the genus: molecular and morphological evidences. Plant Systematics and Evolution 303(7), 815–826. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00606-017-1412-0
- Lyskov, D.F., Samigullin, T.H., Pimenov, M.G., 2017b: Molecular and morphological data support the transfer of the monotypic Iranian genus *Alococarpum* to *Prangos* (Apiaceae). Phytotaxa 299(2), 223–233. https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.299.2.6
- MNHN, OFB, 2003-2023: Sheet of Prangos trifida (Mill.) Herrnst. & Heyn, 1977. Inventaire national du patrimoine naturel (INPN). Retrieved July 19, 2023 from https://inpn.mnhn.fr/ espece/cd\_nom/115797.
- Musolino, V., Perri, M.R., Conforti, F., Gliozzi, M., Marrelli, M., Mollace, V., 2023: *Cachrys* L. genus: A comprehensive review on botany, phytochemistry and biological properties. Plants 12(3), 565. https://doi.org/10.3390/plants12030565
- Official Gazette, 2019: Uredba o ekološkoj mreži i nadležnostima javnih ustanova za upravljanje područjima ekološke mreže [Regulation on the ecological network and the competences of public institutions for the management of ecological network areas]. 80. Croatian Government, Zagreb.
- Palá-Paúl, J., Velasco-Negueruela, A., Pérez-Alonso, M. J., Maqueda, J., Sanz, J., 2004: Volatile oil constituents from different parts of *Cachrys trifida* L. Journal of Essential Oil Re-

search 16(4), 347–349. https://doi.org/10.1080/10412905.200 4.9698738

- Pandža, M., 2010: Kornati i Telašćica [Kornati and Telašćica]. In: Nikolić, T., Topić, J., Vuković N. (eds.), Botanički važna područja Hrvatske, 198–205. Prirodoslovno-matematički fakultet Sveučilišta u Zagrebu, Školska knjiga d.o.o., Zagreb.
- Pignatti, S., Guarino, R., La Rosa, M., 2017-2019: Flora d'Italia, 2a edizione. Edagricole di New Business Media, Bologna.
- Pimenov, M. G., Leonov, M. V., 1993: The genera of the Umbelliferae. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.
- Pimenov, M. G., Tikhomirov, V. N., 1983: The taxonomic problems in the genera *Prangos* Lindl., *Cachrys* L., *Cryptodiscus* Schrenk and *Hippomarathrum* Hoffmgg. et Link (*Umbelliferae-Apioideae*). Feddes Repertorium 94(3-4), 145–164.
- POWO, 2023: Plants of the World Online. Facilitated by the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew. Retrieved August 16, 2023 from http://www.plantsoftheworldonline.org
- Purger, J. J., 2015: The first detailed ornithological description of the island of Žirje (Croatia). Ornis Hungarica 23(2), 53–61.
- Teofilovski, A., 2015: Report 90-105. In: Vladimirov, V., Feruzan Dane, F., Matevski, V., Tan, K. (eds.), 207–212. New floristic records in the Balkans: 27. Phytologia Balcanica 21(2), 189– 219.
- Thiers, B., 2023: Index Herbariorum: A global directory of public herbaria and associated staff. New York Botanical Garden's Virtual Herbarium. Retrieved July 20, 2023 from http:// sweetgum.nybg.org/science/ih
- Tutin, T. G., Heywood, V. H., Burges, N. A., Moore, D. M., Valentine, D. H., Walters, S. M., Webb, D. A., 1981: Flora Europaea. Volume 2. Rosaceae to Umbelliferae. 3rd edition. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. https://doi.org/10.5281/ zenodo.293200
- Visiani, R., 1852: Flora Dalmatica, Vol. III (sive enumeratio stirpium vascularium quas hactenus in Dalmatia lectas et sibi observatas). Apud Fridericum Hofmeister, Lipsiae, 1–390.
- WCVP, 2020: World Checklist of Vascular Plants, version 2.0. Facilitated by the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew. Published on the Internet; http://wcvp.science.kew.org/
- Wen, J., Yu, Y., Xie, D. F., Peng, C., Liu, Q., Zhou, S. D., He, X. J., 2020: A transcriptome-based study on the phylogeny and evolution of the taxonomically controversial subfamily Apioideae (Apiaceae). Annals of Botany 125(6), 937–953. https:// doi.org/10.1093/aob/mcaa011
- Westhoff, V., van der Maarel, E., 1980: The Braun-Blanquet approach. In: Whittaker, R.H. (ed.), Classification of plant communities, 287–399. 2nd ed. Junk/The Hague, Boston, London.
- WFO, 2023: Prangos Lindl. Published on the Internet. Retrieved July 15, 2023 from http://www.worldfloraonline.org/taxon/ wfo-4000031081.
- Wojewódzka, A., Baczyński, J., Banasiak, Ł., Downie, S. R., Czarnocka-Cieciura, A., Gierek, M., Frankiewicz, K., Spalik, K., 2019: Evolutionary shifts in fruit dispersal syndromes in Apiaceae tribe Scandiceae. Plant Systematics and Evolution 305(5), 401–414. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00606-019-01579-1

Acta Bot. Croat. 83 (1), 84–86, 2024 DOI: 10.37427/botcro-2024-004

Short communication

#### CODEN: ABCRA 25 ISSN 0365-0588 eISSN 1847-8476

# Differences in soil chemistry between early and late succession of oak-hornbeam forest after grassland abandonment

Antun Jelinčić<sup>1\*</sup>, Dora Papković<sup>2</sup>, Željka Zgorelec<sup>3</sup>, Aleksandra Perčin<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> University of Zagreb, Faculty of Agriculture, Svetošimunska 25, HR-10000 Zagreb, Croatia

<sup>2</sup> Petrova 12, HR-10000 Zagreb, Croatia

<sup>3</sup> University of Zagreb, Faculty of Agriculture, Division of Agroecology, Department of General Agronomy, Svetošimunska 25, HR-10000 Zagreb, Croatia

**Abstract** – Changes in C and nutrient cycling during succession are well studied, however, results can be contrasting for different nutrients and successional sequences. We analyzed soil chemical differences between early and late succession of oak-hornbeam forest. Late forest succession efficiently retained plant-available P, and total Mn, Zn, Fe, Cu, and Ni pools in the soil, as their concentrations were similar to those of early-successional grasslands. Available K, soil organic C, and organic matter content, as well as C:N and C:S ratios were higher in late than in early succession. Soil organic N and S concentrations did not differ between the stages.

Keywords: ecosystem development, *Epimedio-Carpinetum betuli*, forest restoration, oak forest development, soil-vegetation relationships

# Introduction

Generally, due to increment of litter rich in lignocellulosic components during late forest succession, nutrient mineralization rate is expected to decelerate, and large amounts of nutrients become captured within tree biomass. Also, due to the different functional compositions of most grassland and forest communities, it can be expected that these two vegetation types will exert different influences on nutrient retention and cycling. Plants in most early successional stages such as grasslands (except those growing on very nutrient-poor soils) are often characterized by lower C:N and C:P ratios, higher N and P contents, and lower content of lignocellulosic components in their tissues than those of species from late successional stages, such as forests (Vitousek et al. 1988, Poorter et al. 2004, Cortez et al. 2007). Therefore, it can generally be expected that litter mineralization will be much faster in early successional grasslands than in late successional stages, especially because the high content of lignocellulosic components (primarily that of lignin) in the tissues of late successional tree species delays the release of nutrient forms available to plants.

Here, we report local-scale differences in soil chemical properties between early and late succession of oak-hornbeam forest (association *Epimedio-Carpinetum betuli* (Horvat 1938) Borhidi 1963) after cessation of agricultural land use (i.e. grassland abandonment) in NW Croatia.

# Materials and methods

# Study area

The study was conducted in the surroundings of Brlog Ozaljski village, near the city of Ozalj in NW Croatia. Existing grasslands at the study site are used as hay-pastures dominated by *Avenula pubescens* (Huds.) Dumort. (i.e. as occasionally grazed meadows), and after abandonment, the succession pathway is the following: successional grasslands (2–5 years), *Cornus sanguinea* L. and *Prunus spinosa* L. shrubs (5–15 years), *Populus tremula* L. stage (15–30 years), and oak-hornbeam forest (> 30 years). This last forest stage represents the *Epimedio-Carpinetum betuli* association. The soil type was slightly leached calcic cambisol on biolithitic and bioclastic limestones.

<sup>\*</sup> Corresponding author e-mail: antunjelincic@gmail.com

#### Soil sampling and analyses

To analyse the differences in soil chemistry between the early and late successional stages, six pairs were selected, each containing early successional stage of grassland and the late successional stage of forest, as close to each other as possible. Each pair of grassland and forest plots represented a block. The grasslands selected for this purpose were recently used hay-pastures undergoing colonization with successional grasses, whereas forest plots selected for this purpose were late successional mixed stands of *Populus tremula, Carpinus betulus* L., and *Quercus petraea* (Matt.) Liebl. and/or *Q. robur* L. Soil was sampled from the top soil at a depth of 0–10 cm. Soil sampling was performed from February 28 to March 2, 2020, before the beginning of the vegetation season.

Soil analyses were carried out using air-dried, homogenized, and sieved soil samples (< 2 mm sieve). The details about soil chemical analyses are given in On-line Suppl. Tab. 1.

**Tab. 1.** The results of blocked ANOVA for the differences in soil chemical properties between early succession (i.e. grassland stage) and late succession (i.e. forest stage) (n = 6) If the block effect was insignificant (P > 0.25), then the F and P values for the succession effect corresponded to those of simple one-way ANOVA, whereas if the block effect was significant (P < 0.25), then the F and P values for the succession effect corresponded to those of simple one-way ANOVA, whereas if the block effect was significant (P < 0.25), then the F and P values for the succession effect corresponded to that of blocked ANOVA (i.e. two-way ANOVA without replication); SOC – soil organic carbon, SOM – soil organic matter, N – soil organic nitrogen, S – soil organic sulfur, C:N – soil carbon to nitrogen ratio, C:S – soil carbon to sulfur ratio, N:S – soil nitrogen to sulfur ratio, P<sub>A</sub> and K<sub>A</sub> – ammonium lactate-extracted plant available phosphorus and plant available potassium, respectively, Mn – soil total manganese, Zn – soil total zinc, Cu – soil total copper, Ni – soil total nickel, Fe – soil total iron.

Soil feature	F	Block effect	Succession effect
pH 1 M KCl	0.0003	0.19	0.99
SOC, g kg $^{-1}$	8.28	0.81	0.02
N, g kg <sup>-1</sup>	0.29	0.84	0.61
S, g kg <sup><math>-1</math></sup>	1.17	0.55	0.30
C:N	296	0.03	< 0.0001
C:S	7.32	0.50	0.02
N:S	0.20	0.80	0.67
$P_{A}$ , mg (100 g) <sup>-1</sup>	2.28	0.57	0.19
$K_A$ , mg (100 g) <sup>-1</sup>	7.41	0.01	0.04
Mn, mg kg $^{-1}$	0.11	0.35	0.75
Zn, mg kg <sup><math>-1</math></sup>	0.55	0.49	0.48
Cu, mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	0.21	0.75	0.66
Ni, mg kg <sup>-1</sup>	0.99	0.16	0.36
Fe, g kg <sup>-1</sup>	1.49	0.49	0.25

#### Data analysis

The differences in soil chemistry between early and late succession were analyzed by two-way analysis of variance (ANOVA) without replication in order to account for intersite variation (i.e. including the block effect). One-way ANOVA without blocking was used for the variables that were not significantly influenced by inter-site variation (i.e. if the block effect was > 0.25). Threshold value of 0.25 was chosen for assessment of the significance of the block effect because it is more stringent than the usual threshold of 0.05 for the purpose of determining the inter-site variation of the soil chemical properties. The data was analyzed using PAST 4.03 software.

# **Results and discussion**

The results suggested that the SOC content in the top soil was 16.4 g kg<sup>-1</sup> higher on average (P < 0.05), in the late successional forest stage than in the grassland stage (Tab. 1 and On-line Suppl. Tab. 2). The forest stage also had higher C:N (P < 0.0001) and C:S ratios (P < 0.05) than the grassland stage in the top soil, whereas soil organic N and S concentrations and soil N:S ratio were not different (P > 0.05) (Tab. 1). The K<sub>A</sub> concentration in the top soil of the late successional forest stage was higher (P < 0.05) than that of the grassland stage, whereas no significant differences in the concentrations of P<sub>A</sub> and total Mn, Zn, Cu, Ni, and Fe were found between the two stages (P > 0.05) (Tab. 1). Detailed results of our soil laboratory analyses are given in On-line Suppl. Tab. 2.

The late successional forest stage had higher SOC contents in the topsoil than the early successional grassland stage, with a mean increase of 39%. This is expected, as the soil organic matter (SOM) in late successional forest has a wider C:N ratio than that of early successional grassland, and originates from the litter rich in lignocellulosic components, thus, being more resistant to degradation than grassland SOM in topsoil. In addition, soil organic N and S were not increased in late-successional forest stage, even though an increase could be expected because of the high SOM content in the forest stages that organic N and S originate from (David et al. 1982). Indeed, litter of early successional grassland should have higher N and S contents, but lower C:N and C:S ratios than that of late successional forest. Therefore, the loss of N and S via mineralization is faster in grassland than in forest stage, in which litter is more stable and decomposes much more slowly, which is expected to result in a longer retention of soil organic N and S in the forest than in grassland stage. On the other hand, soil C:N and C:S ratios in the topsoil were significantly higher in the late successional forest stage than in the early successional grassland stage. Increased soil C:N ratio in the forest stage could indicate that N mineralization in this stage is somewhat slower than in grasslands. Studies have suggested that N mineralization is slower in forest soils than in those of early successional stages, and that this is due to various processes related to the inhibition of nitrification (Rice and

#### JELINČIĆ A., PAPKOVIĆ D., ZGORELEC Ž., PERČIN A.

Pancholy 1972). However, the results of studies that compared N mineralization in forest stages to that in earlysuccessional stages vary (Robertson and Vitousek 1981, Vitousek et al. 1989, Yan et al. 2009), thus, a soil C:N ratio alone is not necessarily a reliable measure for evaluating N mineralization rates.

In the present study, soil K<sub>A</sub> concentration was significantly higher in the late successional forest than in the grassland stage. As the effects of secondary succession on soil K pool are still understudied, it is hard to make a generalized conclusion about K cycling during succession; however, an increase in soil K pool following secondary succession has been already reported (Liu and Huang 2005). It is hard to conclude which reasons exactly underlie the increased K<sub>A</sub> concentration under forest stages. Either trees possess an ability to substitute K<sup>+</sup> from the crystal lattice of clay minerals with H<sup>+</sup>, thus efficiently extracting it into the soil labile pool (Boyle and Voigt 1973), or they are also able to efficiently increase its concentration through leaf litter deposition and throughfall. As the soil was sampled from the top soil, all processes are likely to contribute simultaneously to the increase in K supply. Further studies on plant nutritional statuses and litter decomposition rates during succession are required to clarify this.

On the other hand, no differences in concentrations of  $P_A$ , and total Mn, Zn, Cu, Ni, and Fe in top soil were found between the grassland and the forest stage. Indeed, overall nutrient pools in the whole food chain of forest ecosystems are higher than in grasslands, however, nutrients are continuously being stored in the living trees and slowly decomposing dead biomass, thus, their turnover to the mineral soil is expected to be slower than that of hay-pastures. Despite this, supplies of the mentioned elements were efficiently retained in the topsoil of the late successional forest stage in the present study.

# References

Boyle, J.R., Voigt, G.K., 1973: Biological weathering of silicate minerals: implications for tree nutrition and soil genesis.

Plant and Soil, 38, 191-201. https://doi.org/10.1007/ BF00011226

- Cortez, J., Garnier, E., Pérez-Harguindeguy, N., Debussche, M., Gillon, D., 2007: Plant traits, litter quality and decomposition in a Mediterranean old-field succession. Plant and Soil 296, 19–34. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-007-9285-6
- David, M.B., Mitchell, M.J., Nakas, J P., 1982: Organic and inorganic sulfur constituents of a forest soil and their relationship to microbial activity. Soil Science Society of America Journal 46(4), 847–852. https://doi.org/10.2136/ sssaj1982.03615995004600040036x
- Egner, H., Riehm, H., Domingo, W.R., 1960: Untersuchungen über die chemische Bodenanalyse als Grundlage für die Beurteilung des Nährstoffzustandes der Böden. II Chemische Extraktionsmethoden zur Phosphor und Kalium. Kungliga Lantbrukshögskolans Annaler 26, 45–61.
- Liu, H., Huang, J., 2005: Dynamics of soil properties under secondary succession forest communities in Mt. Jinyun. Chinese Journal of Applied Ecology 16(11), 2041–2046. https:// pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/16471336/
- Poorter, L., Van de Plassche, M., Willems, S., Boot, R.G.A., 2004: Leaf traits and herbivory rates of tropical tree species differing in successional status. Plant Biology 6(6), 746–754. https:// doi.org/10.1055/s-2004-821269
- Rice, E.L., Pancholy, S.K., 1972: Inhibition of nitrification by climax vegetation. American Journal of Botany 60(7), 691–702. https://doi.org/10.1002/j.1537-2197.1973.tb05975.x
- Robertson, G.P., Vitousek, P.M., 1981: Nitrification potentials in primary and secondary succession. Ecology 62(2), 376–386. https://doi.org/10.2307/1936712
- Škorić, A., 1982: Manual for Soil Science Research. Faculty of Agriculture, Zagreb (In Croatian).
- Vitousek, P.M., Fahey, T., Johnson, D.W., Swift, M.J., 1988: Element interactions in forest ecosystems: succession, allometry and input-output budgets. Biogeochemistry 5, 7–34. https:// doi.org/10.1007/BF02180316
- Vitousek, P.M., Matson, P.A., Van Cleve, K., 1989: Nitrogen availability and nitrification during succession: primary, secondary, and old-field seres. Plant and Soil 115, 229–239. https:// doi.org/10.1007/BF02202591
- Yan, E.R., Wang, X.H., Guo, M., Zhong, Q., Zhou, W., Li, Y.F., 2009: Temporal patterns of net soil N mineralization and nitrification through secondary succession in the subtropical forests of eastern China. Plant and Soil 320, 181–194. https:// doi.org/10.1007/s11104-008-9883-y

# **INSTRUCTIONS FOR AUTHORS**

The interest of the journal is field (terrestrial and aquatic) and experimental botany including plant viruses, bacteria, archaea, algae and fungi, from subcellular level to the ecosystem level with a geographic focus on karstic areas of the southern Europe and the Adriatic Sea (Mediterranean).

The journal welcomes manuscripts for publication in the following categories: original research papers, short communications, book reviews, social news and announcements. Review articles are accepted on editor invitation only.

#### Article submission and publishing are free of charge.

Manuscripts should be submitted using On-line Manuscript Submission at http://www.abc.botanic.hr. Registration and login are required to submit items on-line and to check the status of current submissions. For submission, after LOGIN find USER HOME then AUTHOR and go to NEW SUBMISSION.

Under SUBMISSION METADATA, fill in the names and e-mail addresses of **all authors**. Criteria for authorship are as set out by the ICMJE and as recommended by the Committee on Publication Ethics (COPE).

#### **Cover letter**

In the cover letter addressed to Editor-in-Chief, the authors should explain how the manuscript meets the scope of the journal and indicate why it will be of interest to the general readership of Acta Botanica Croatica. Authors should propose the names and e-mail addresses of at least five **potential reviewers who are experts in the topic of manuscript. Please avoid colleagues with joint publications, or from the same institutions. At least three of them have to be international recognized scientists outside of your home country. Also, in the cover letter, confirm that the manuscript has not been published or submitted for publication elsewhere and that all authors have read the manuscript and approved it for submission. Include also Founding statement in which any sources of financial support should be specified.** 

#### Type of contribution

#### ORIGINAL RESEARCH PAPER

An original research paper is a fully documented report of original research. The manuscript should be divided into Introduction, Material and methods, Results, Discussion, Acknowledgements, References (maximum 40), Table and figure captions, Tables, Figures. There may be up to 12 single-spaced typewritten pages, excluding figures and tables. There may be up to 8 tables and/or figures in total per manuscript. Additional figures and/or tables can be published online only as supplementary materials. All tables and figures should be cited in the text properly (Fig. 1, 2, ..., On-line Suppl. Tab. or Fig.). Exceptionally, in papers dealing with conceptual and theoretical bases, especially botanical and phytosociological nomenclature, Results and Discussion can be combined into one section.

# SHORT COMMUNICATIONS

Short communications should consist of not more than **3 single-spaced typewritten pages** and a **maximum of two tables and/or figures**. The text should be divided into Abstract (containing no more than 100 words), Keywords (up to five; listed in alphabetical order), Introduction, Material and methods, Results and discussion, Acknowledgements, References (**maximum 10**), Table and figure captions, Tables and/or Figures.

We may consider longer short communication and research articles with a compelling rationale in the cover letter, contingent upon the content's justification for the extended length.

#### **REVIEW ARTICLE**

Review and mini-review articles are usually accepted for the reviewing process if invited by editor. Authors who wish to contribute a manuscript to this category are encouraged to contact the Editor-in-Chief. The manuscript should be organized according to Acta Botanica Croatica guidelines and there are no limitations on the number of references.

#### SOCIAL NEWS AND BOOK REVIEWS

We also welcome popular news describing interesting events, anniversaries, as well as short and concise reviews of newly published books in the field of plant sciences.

# PREPARATION OF MANUSCRIPT

# General

The manuscript should be submitted as a Word document. The writing needs to be clear, concise and in correct English. Unfortunately, we do not offer a language editing service as part of the submission process, so it is up to authors to ensure the highest quality of writing in their manuscript. If the language is deemed too inadequate for easy understanding, the manuscript will be returned to authors without review.

The text should be single-spaced and left-adjusted, using Times New Roman and 12 point letter size. The layout of the document should be A4 ( $21 \times 29.5$  cm). Adjust indentation to 1 cm (i.e., the first line of all paragraphs and hanging paragraphs of References). Input your text continuously, i.e. insert hard returns exclusively at the ends of paragraphs, headings etc. Do not use the space bar to create indents; the indent command should be used for this purpose. Leave a space between mathematical symbols and numbers (e.g. 2 + 3, 3 < 9). Always leave a space between a number and a Celsius degree symbol (e.g. 12 °C). Do not leave a space when using the multiplication and percentage symbols (e.g.  $6 \times 12\%$ ). Each page should be numbered.

The metric system should be used throughout the manuscript. If required, equivalent values in other systems may be placed in parentheses immediately after the metric value.

Italicize only the names of genes (e.g. *Arpl* gene), genera, species, subspecies and lower taxonomic units. Genetic information, such as DNA, RNA, or protein sequences, should

be submitted to public data bases (GenBank, EMBL, etc.), and accession numbers should be available in Material and methods. Voucher specimens must be made and deposited in a public herbarium. For endemic and protected taxa, permission has to be obtained from the competent authority. The nomenclature of taxa and syntaxa has to be in strict accordance with international rules (codes).

## Title page

TITLE, should not exceed 120 characters (without spaces). NAMES OF ALL AUTHORS (name and surname in full), their mailing and e-mail addresses, and institutional affiliations should be given. Include the corresponding author's e-mail address and telephone number.

RUNNING TITLE, should not exceed 50 characters (without spaces).

ABSTRACT of up to 250 words that highlights the objective, results, and conclusion of the paper.

KEY WORDS (up to eight, in alphabetical order), to identify the subjects under which the article may be indexed.

#### Content of manuscript

Keep the Introduction brief, stating clearly the purpose of the article and its relation to other papers on the same subject. Do not give an extensive review of literature. Provide enough information in the Material and methods section to enable other investigators to repeat the experiments. Report Results clearly. In the Discussion interpret the results, state their meaning and draw conclusions. Do not simply repeat the results. Proceed with Acknowledgments where any sources of financial support as well as any individuals who were of direct help to the authors should be acknowledged. At the end give Author contribution statement in which the contributions of all authors should be described.

#### References

Cite references in the text by name and year in parentheses. Some examples: Wrischer (1998), ... Jones and Smith (1987), .... (Jones 1987a, b), ..... Jones et al. (1986), ... (Facca et al. 2002, 2003, Socal et al. 2006).

Arrange names of authors chronologically in text, e.g. (Jones 1986, Allen 1987). The list of references should be typed in alphabetical order. The articles in English, Spanish, French, German and Italian are accepted in the Reference list. For any other language, please provide the English translation in parentheses. Unpublished materials should be cited in the text as personal observations or unpublished data. Identify authors of unpublished work. Check the text citations against the Reference list to make sure there are no gaps or inconsistencies. Names of journals should be given in full, followed by volume number and pages. To mark a span of pages use en dash (–) instead of a hyphen(-). Please provide doi numbers wherever is possible.

Use the following formats for Reference list style:

Journal article:

Colangelo, E. P., Guerinot, M. L., 2006: Put the metal to the petal: metal uptake and transport throughout plants.

Current Opinion in Plant Biology 9, 322–330. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.pbi.2006.03.015.

#### Books:

Horvat, I., Glavaš, V., Ellenberg, H., 1974: Vegetation Sudosteuropas. Geobotanica selecta 4. Gustav Fischer Verlag, Stuttgart.

#### Chapter in a book:

Broadwater, S. T., Scott, J., 1994: Ultrastructure of unicellular red algae. In: Seckbach, J. (ed.), Evolutionary pathways and enigmatic algae: *Cyanidium caldarium* (Rhodophyta) and related cells, 215–230. Kluwer Academic Publishers, Amsterdam.

On-line sources: Author, year, title, source. Retrieved October 15, 2015 from http://www....

#### Table and figures

Table and figure legends should be added following references, on the next page.

Tables should be on separate pages. Tables should be prepared in Microsoft Office Word or Excel. Vertical lines should not be visible in tables. The maximum width of a printed table should be 150 characters in broadside. The preferred table organization format can be seen in articles published in previous issues of Acta Botanica Croatica, which are freely available on-line. Large tables and primary data can be published as supplementary materials on-line, but not in the printed version. All tables should be numbered consecutively with Arabic numerals. They should be cited in the text properly (Tab. 1, On-line Suppl. Tab. 1, etc.). Table title should be above the table, on the same page as the table to which it corresponds. The tables need to be self-explanatory: the authors should provide enough information in captions (explain all abbreviations, write full Latin names etc.) so that each table is understandable without reference to the text.

Figures should be submitted in appropriate electronic formats as Supplementary files as well as embedded within the manuscript after the tables. Every figure must be referenced in the text. Figures should be numbered in Arabic numerals (below the figure). Figures may be arranged in panels, in which individual images should be divided by white lines no more than 2 mm wide. Line art-works and half-tones or photographic images should be saved as Tagged Image Format (tif) with a resolution of at least 600 dpi or in pdf. The size of tif files can be decreased using Lossless Compression (LZW). Vector graphics (xls, cmx, eps, wmf) should be saved in pdf. All lettering on figures should be in Arial and legible after reduction. Y- and X-axis need to be black, tick marks on axes should be oriented inwards. Graph lines should be thicker than axes lines. Each figure and figure caption should contain all the information necessary for it to be self-explanatory (explain all abbreviations, write full Latin names etc.) so that each figure is understandable without reference to the text. Colour figures are acceptable only if necessary (photographs, not plots and curves) and they are free of charge.

# Additional guidelines

All on-line supplementary materials have to be uploaded as a separate Word document and supplementary figures should be submitted in appropriate electronic formats (tif or pdf) as separate files.

Appendices (optional): Each appendix must be numbered as Appendices 1., 2. etc and must have a title.

Footnotes should not be used; information should be integrated into the text.

# **REVIEW PROCESS**

Acta Botanica Croatica is committed to peer-review integrity and upholding the highest standards of review. Once your paper has been assessed for suitability by the Editorin-Chief and Section Editor, it will then be single blind peer reviewed by independent, anonymous expert referees.

Manuscripts that meet the scientific and journal technical criteria will be sent to the review process. Please note that the journal uses software to screen for plagiarism. Acta Botanica Croatica participates in an initiative by CrossRef (http:// www.crossref.org) to prevent scholarly and professional plagiarism in scientific publications. This initiative is known as Crossref Similarity Check and provides its members a service to screen received content for originality against a vast database of relevant published material.

#### AHEAD OF PRINT

The accepted article including supplementary files citable with the DOI number will be posted on-line as "Ahead of print" at https://hrcak.srce.hr/acta-botanica-croatica without a professional English checking. Professional language editing and reference check are the next step before proofing stage.

#### PROOFS

The proof is sent to the corresponding author for a final check and approval. Corrected proofs must be returned within 72 hours to the Technical Editor-in-Chief. PDF of corrected proofs will be posted on-line and after release of the printed version (1<sup>st</sup> April, 1<sup>st</sup> October), the paper can also be cited by issue and page numbers.

Free unlimited electronic reprints (in pdf) are available from http://hrcak.srce.hr/acta-botanica-croatica.

A printed copy of the journal volume is available for subscribed readers who have paid the annual fee.

#### COPYRIGHT

Acta Botanica Croatica is an Open Access journal with minimal restrictions regarding content reuse. Immediately after publishing, all content becomes freely available to anyone for unlimited use and distribution, under the sole condition that the author(s) and the original source are properly attributed according to the Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License (CC BY 4.0).

CC BY 4.0 represents the highest level of Open Access, which maximizes dissemination of scholarly work and protects the rights of its authors. In Acta Botanica Croatica, authors hold the copyright of their work and retain unrestricted publishing rights.

By approving final Proof the authors grant to the publisher exclusive license to publish their article in print and online, in accordance with the Creative Commons Attribution (CC BY 4.0) license.